LINGUISTIC STRUCTURES IN
TAMIL
A HISTORICAL STUDY

A. ATHITHAN

Publications Division
Madurai Kamaraj University

Linguistic Structures in Tamil - A Historical Study

(The Grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the Language of
Patiṉeṉkiḻkkaṇakku - A Comparative Study)

Dr. A. Athithan

Bibliographical Information

BENEDICTION

Dr. A. Athithan, a dynamic young linguist has written the monograph 'Linguistic Structures in Tamil - A Historical Study'.

As a work based on original ... represents a significant contribution to the ... history of Tamil language.

The Madurai Kamaraj University has rightly undertaken publication of this ...

I have pleasure in welcoming the valuable ... work. My wishes and blessings to the author to bring out many more successful contributions to the discipline of Linguistics.
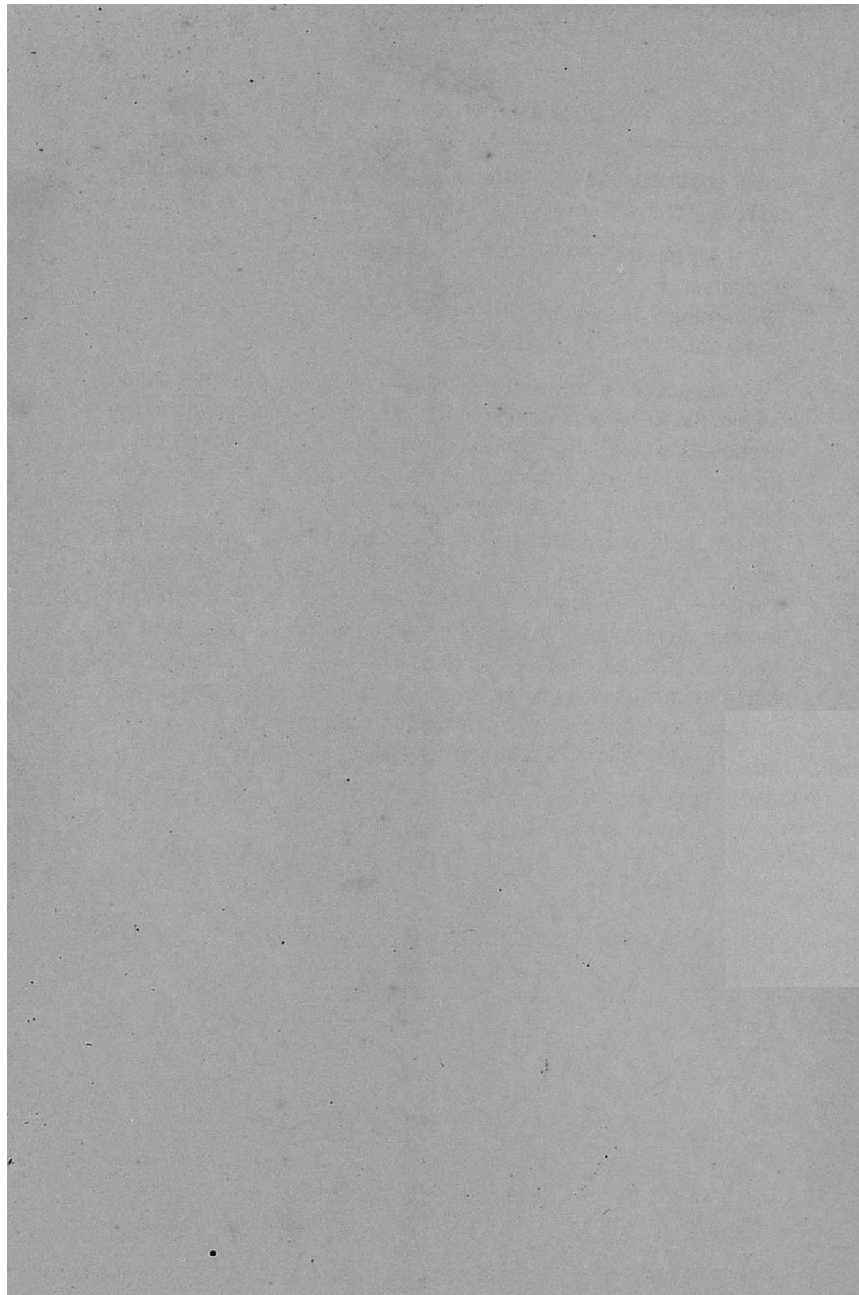
M. LAKSHMANAN
Vice-Chancellor

BENEDICTION

Dr. A. Athithan, a dynamic young linguist has written the monograph 'Linguistic Structures in Tamil - A Historical Study'.

As a work based on original research, this study represents a significant contribution to the study of the history of Tamil language.

The Madurai Kamaraj University is happy to have undertaken publication of this useful research contribution.

I have pleasure in welcoming this exhaustive and fine work. My wishes and blessings to its author to bring out many more successful contributions to the discipline of Linguistics.

M. LAKSHMANAN
Vice-Chancellor
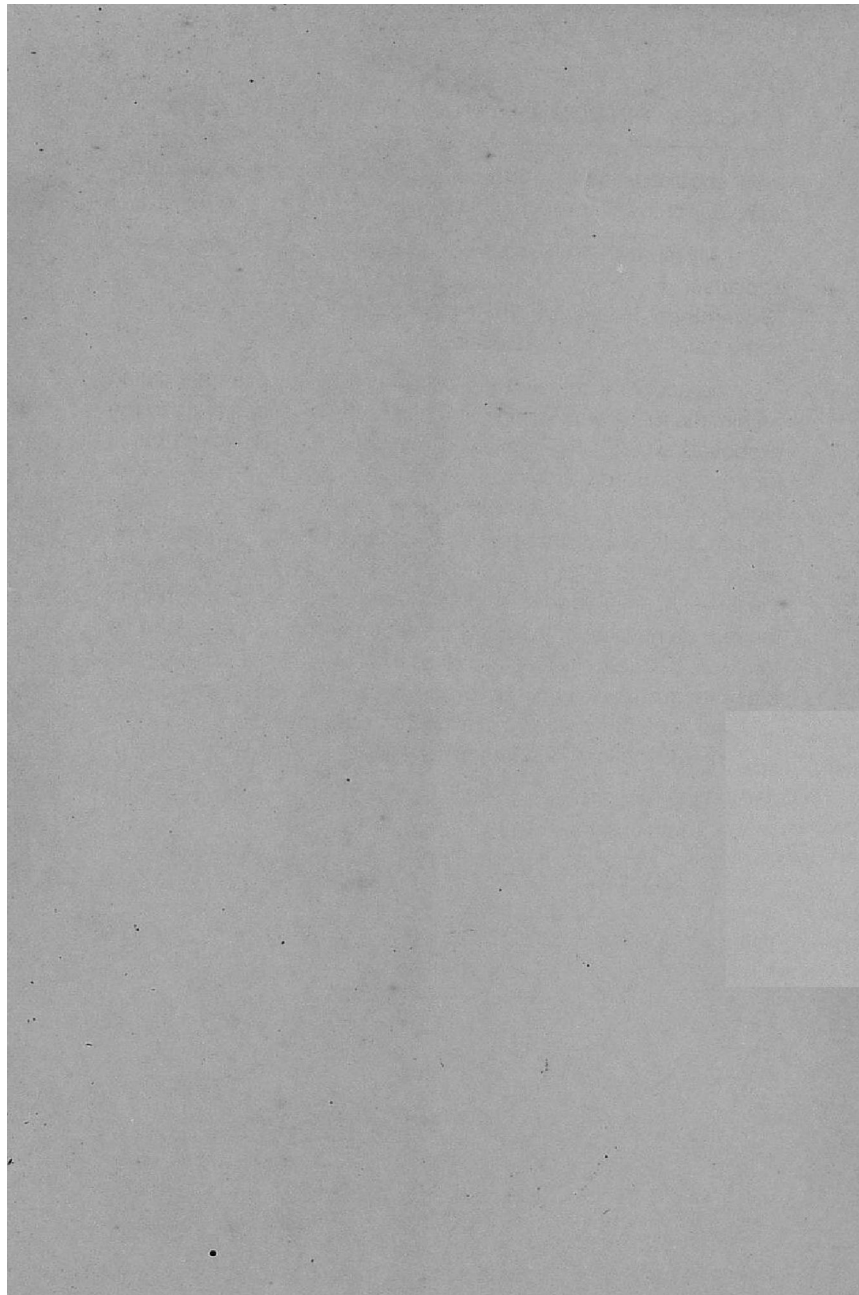
MADURAI KAMARAJ UNIVERSITY

Dr. M. ISRAEL
Professor & Head
Department of Linguistics

Palkalai Nagar
Madurai - 625 021

Foreword

The present publication entitled 'Linguistic Structures in Tamil - A Historical Study' is the outcome of the research work done by Dr. A. Athithan under my supervision from November 1975 and it forms part of the research thesis submitted by him for his Ph.D. Degree to the Madurai Kamaraj University in 1979. Of the three volumes of the enormous work done by the Scholar on 'The Grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the Language of Patiṇeṇkiḻkkaṇakku - A Comparative Study', this is the first part with a modified title. The study comprises of seven chapters namely Phonology, Nouns, Verbs, Adjectives and Adverbs, Iṭaiccols and Uriccols in addition to a few appendices.

This work attempts to trace the historical development of the Tamil Language from the period of Tolkāppiyam to that of Patiṉeṇkīḻkkaṇakku and thereby exhaustively discusses the historical changes found in the language of Patiṉeṇkīḻkkaṇakku at the phonological and morphological levels. Further elaborate enumeration and interpretation of the divergences which are found to occur in the language of Patiṉeṇkīḻkkaṇakku from the grammar of Tolkāppiyam have been meticulously done. Thus, this publication will not only be of much use for the compilers of the history of Tamil language but also to the researchers of Tamil language and literature.

Following are a few noteworthy features to be observed in the publication : 1. Presentation of the interesting interpretation for certain grammatical rules in the light of modern linguistics, 2. Arriving at better translation for quite a few sutras of Tolkāppiyam into English, 3. Enlightening the use of a few forms in the language of Patiṉeṇkīḻkkaṇakku, 4. Attempt at the historical reconstruction of certain forms and 5. The study is mainly based on the indices compiled by himself.

Dr. A. Athithan, the author of this publication, is one of the few scholars of younger generation who have really committed themselves to the study of Tamil Grammar and Modern Linguistics. His intensive interest in the study, dynamic scholarship, critical acumen, capacity for clear expression and vivid exposition, clarity of thought and careful presentation of the text which have been evident throughout the work are deeply appreciable.

I wish him all success and that he may bring out more and more publications to the enrichment of linguistic scholarship.

M. ISRAEL

viii

Dr. A. Athithan
Lecturer
Department of Linguistics
Madurai Kamaraj University
Madurai-625 021

Preface

Although language change has been systematically studied for a period of one hundred years and somewhat less systematically for a good deal longer than that, there is still a considerable amount of disagreement about its nature and motivation. I have for this reason made an attempt to trace the historical development of Tamil language from the period of Tolkāppiyam to that of Patiṉeṇkilkkaṇakku.

The monograph 'Linguistic Structures in Tamil - A Historical Study' is the first part of my dissertation submitted to the Madurai Kamaraj University in 1979 for the award of Ph.D. Degree. This study attempts to give a descriptive account of the Linguistic structures of Tolkāppiyam and Patiṉeṇkilk-kaṇakku. The outcome of this study may be of great help for the preparation of a historical grammar for the Tamil language. I hope that my fellow scholars will find in these pages a handy source of reference.

x

Scheme of Transliteration

The Scheme of transliteration followed in the present study is as follows :

a	அ	k	க்	l	ல்
ā	ஆ	ṅ	ங்	v	வ்
i	இ	c	ச்	ḻ	ழ்
ī	ஈ	ñ	ஞ்	ḷ	ள்
u	உ	ṭ	ட்	ṟ	ற்
ū	ஊ	ṇ	ண்	ṉ	ன்
e	எ	t	த்		
ē	ஏ	n	ந்		
ai	ஐ	p	ப்		
o	ஒ	m	ம்		
ō	ஓ	y	ய்		
au	ஔ	r	ர்		
k̲	ஃ				

Kurriyalikaram and Kurriyalukaram are referred to as shortened -i and shortened -u respectively.

xi

Abbreviations

Journals, Proceedings, etc.

AICDL	All India Conference of Dravidian Linguists.
AL	Anthropological Linguistics, Bloomington.
An.	Anthropos, Wien.
AORM	Annals of Oriental Research, Madras.
Ar. Or.	Archiv Orientalni, Praha.
BCIE	Bulletin of the Central Institute of English, Hyderabad.
CC	Centamilc Celvi, Madras.
CT	Centamil, Madurai.
ER	Educational Review, Madras.
ICTS	International Conference Seminar of Tamil Studies.
IIJ	Indo-Iranian Journal, S' - Govenhage.
IJDL	International Journal of Dravidian Linguistics, Trivandrum.
IL	Indian Linguistics, Poona.
JAOS	Journal of the American Oriental Society, New Haven.
JAU	Journal of Annamalai University.
JORM	Journal of the Oriental Research, Madras.
JTS	Journal of Tamil Studies, Adayar.
Ling.	Linguistics, Mouton, The Hauge, Paris.

Mī. Ma. Ma. T.P.	Meenakshisundaran Maṇivilā malar, Coimbatore.
OC	Proceedings of the All India Oriental Conference.
Pu.	Pulamai, Madras.
QJMS	The Quarterly Journal of Mythic Society Banglore.
SEDG	Seminar on Early Dravidian Grammars, Annamalai University.
SGTT	Seminar on Grammatical Theories in Tamil, Annamalai University.
SPV	R.P. Sethu Pillai Silver Jubilee Commemoration Volume, University of Madras, 1961.
ST	Seminar on Tolkāppiyam, Annamalai University.
T.Cult.	Tamil Culture, Madras.

Books :

CGD	A Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South Indian Family of Languages.
LSLT	The Language of Sangam Literature and Tolkāppiyam.
TMT	The Treatment of Morphology in Tolkāppiyam

Grammatical Works :

Naṉ.	Naṉṉūl
TC	Tolkāppiyam - Collatikāram
TE	Tolkāppiyam - Eḻuttatikāram
TP	Tolkāppiyam - Poruḷatikāram

Literary Works :

PKK Works :

AK	Ācārakkōvai
ATA	Aintiṇai aimpatu
ATE	Aintiṇai eḻupatu
CPM	Ciṟupañcamūlam
EL	Ēlāti

IN	Iṉṉā nāṟpatu
IYN	Iṉiyavai nāṟpatu
KN	Kār nāṟpatu
KVN	Kaḷavaḻi nāṟpatu
KYN	Kainnilai
MMK	Mutumoḻikkāñci
NL	Nālaṭiyār
NMK	Nāṉmaṇikkaṭikai
PKK	Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku
PM	Paḻamoḻi
TK	Tirikaṭukam
TKL	Tirukkuṟaḷ
TMA	Tiṇaimoḻi aimpatu
TMN	Tiṇaimālai nūṟṟaimpatu

Sangam Texts :

AKN	Aiṅkuṟunūṟu
AN	Akanāṉūṟu
NT	Naṟṟiṇai
PPP	Perumpāṇāṟṟuppaṭai

Commentators :

Cēṉā.	Cēṉāvaraiyar
Iḷa.	Iḷampūraṇar
Kal.	Kallāṭaṉār
Nac.	Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar
P.S.S.Sastri	P.S. Subrahmanya Sastri
Tey.	Teyvaccilaiyār

General :

Ed.	Edition
e.g.	exampligratia, for example
Epi.	Epicene

xiv

Fem	Feminine
i.e.	id est, that is
Mas.	Masculine
Neu.	Neuter
p./pp.	page / pages
pl.	plural
sg.	singular
S.I.S.S.W.	South Indian Saiva Siddhantha Works
viz.	videlicet, namely

Fem. Feminine
i.e. id est, that is
Mas. Masculine
Neu. Neuter
p/pp. page / pages
pl. plural
sg. singular
S.I.S.S.W. South Indian Saiva Siddhanta Works
viz. videli et, namely

Benediction
Foreword
Preface
Transliteration
Abbreviations

Contents

Introduction

Linguistic Structures in Tamil
- A Historical Study

Introduction

It is an acknowledged fact that a thorough analysis of the linguistic structure of each and every old document is a prerequisite for the study of the historical evaluation of any language Tamil is no exception to this It is sad indeed that there has been no historical grammar for the Tamil language so far. A historical grammar of the literary language of Tamil is still a disideratum.

Tolkāppiyam, which is assigned to the pre-sangam age,[1] is the best treatise on descriptive grammar in Tamil that one could have ever formulated in the ancient past. Sangam literature, which is a collection of eight anthologies and ten idylls, is considered to belong to a period proximate to the age of Tolkāppiyam. A comparative study of the grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the language of Sangam literature has already been done by a few scholars.[2] But so far no comparative study of the grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the language of Patinenkīḷkkaṇakku (PKK), a collection of eighteen works, which belongs to the post-sangam period has been attempted. Such a comparative study of the language at two different points of time is indispensable in tracing the historical development of the Tamil language from one stage to another.

Purpose and Scope of the Study :

The main purpose of the present study is to compare the Tamil language as described in the grammar of Tolkāppiyam with the language of Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku and thus to find out the historical changes found in the language of PKK at the phonological and morphological levels.

The study also aims at enumerating and interpreting the divergences which occur in the language of PKK from the grammar described in Tolkāppiyam.

Sources of the Study :

The grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the language of PKK form the primary sources for the present study. The various commentaries of Tolkāppiyam, indices of the language of PKK texts, descriptive grammars already prepared for a few texts of PKK, lexicons and dictionaries are being profusely consulted. A number of reference books and research papers on Tamil phonology and morphology have been referred to. Materials on the history of Tamil language have also been studied and made use of.

Tolkāppiyam :

Tolkāppiyam, the monumental work on Tamil grammar, is a treatise on descriptive grammar. It is considered the document of the earliest stage of the linguistic history of Tamil language. Though it is said to be composed of more than two thousand years ago, currently it is held to be the best type of descriptive grammar in Tamil.

Tolkāppiyam describes Tamil language as well as the form and theory of Tamil literature which were in vogue before and at the time of its author. Rules governing both the literary language and the spoken dialects are formulated in Tolkāppiyam.

Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku :

Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku, a collection of eighteen works, belongs to the post-sangam period. For the purpose of the present study, as per the consensus among the Tamil scholars[3] the following are considered to be the eighteen works of PKK[4]. 1. ācārakkōvai, 2. iṉṉā nāṟpatu, 3. iṉiyavai nāṟpatu, 4. ēlāti, 5. aintiṇai eḻupatu, 6. aintiṇai aimpatu, 7. kaḷavaḻi nāṟpatu, 8. kār nāṟpatu, 9. kainnilai, 10. ciṟupañcamūlam, 11. tiṇaimālai nūṟṟaimpatu, 12. tiṇaimoḻi aimpatu, 13. tirikaṭukam, 14. tirukkuṟaḷ, 15. nālaṭiyār, 16. nāṉmaṇikkaṭikai, 17. paḻamoḻi nāṉūṟu and 18. mutumoḻikkāñci.

Of these eighteen works, six are 'akam' works dealing with love theme; one (kaḷavaḻi nāṟpatu) describes the battle field of kaḻumalam where the cōḻan kōcceṅkaṇāṉ has defeated the Cēra king; therefore it may be considered a 'puṟam' work and the rest are also evidently works on 'puṟam' (themes other than love), but are unique in being bunches of ethical epigrams.

Brief Survey of the Work :

The study is divided into six chapters viz., phonology, nouns, verbs, adjectives and adverbs, iṭaiccols and uriccols, each of which is in turn sub-divided into a number of sections, wherever necessary.

A section on conclusions is given finally.

Appendices on the following subjects are included at the end:

1. An Explanatory Note on Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku

2. A Comparative Chart of Iṭaiccols and

3. A Comparative Chart of Uriccols

A select bibliography is also appended.

In the chapter on phonology, the phonemes occurring in the language of PKK are identified. A comparative study of the distribution of phonemes in the initial and final positions, clusters in the medial and final positions and of the dependent sounds as enumerated in Tolkāppiyam and those of the language of PKK is also attempted. All the changes found in the language of PKK from the grammatical statements of Tolkāppiyam are traced.

The chapter on nouns deals with a comparison of nouns (of rational, non-rational and common classes), cases and of inflectional increments treated in Tolkāppiyam with the various types of nouns and also their inflections occurring in the different texts of PKK. Derivative nouns which are not dealt with in Tolkāppiyam are also discussed.

The chapter on verbs deals with the finite verbs, non-finite verbs, a few common verbs, tense distinction and negation and gives a detailed comparison of the verbal forms described in the grammatical rules of Tolkāppiyam with the different verbal forms occurring in PKK.

Adjectives and Adverbs, which are not treated as separate classes of words in Tolkāppiyam are discussed in the fourth chapter.

The chapter on Itaiccols as well as the chapter on Uriccols deal with the comparative study of all itaiccols and uriccols enumerated in Tolkāppiyam with those itaiccols and uriccols occurring in the language of PKK.

References :

For the purpose of the present study, the numbers of the sutras are followed as they are found in the following publications;

1. Tolkāppiyam - Eḻuttatikāram with the Commentary of Naccinārkkiṉiyar, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1972.

2. Tolkāppiyam - Collatikāram with the Commentary of Cēṉāvaraiyar, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1974.

3. Tolkāppiyam - Poruḷatikāram with the Commentary of Iḷampūraṇar, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1974.

References to sutras are given then and there in the work. Numbers are given to chapters and the sub-headings of the chapters and these numbers are being used for cross-references.

The term 'commentators' refers to the commentators of Tolkāppiyam, whereas the term 'commentators of the verses' refers to the commentators of the texts of PKK.

Reference to the number of the verse and line is given where the word, phrase or sentence occurs. The first number denotes the number of the verse and the second denotes the number of the line in that verse.

The scheme of transliteration and the list of abbreviations are given at the beginning of the thesis.

Unless otherwise explicit reference to a work of PKK is given within brackets, other examples cited in the study are taken from the commentaries of Tolkāppiyam or from the classical language.

Notes on Introduction :

1. Israel, M., TMT, p.7.

2. Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V., 'The Morphology of the Old Tamil Verbs', pp. 747-781.

   Sathasivam, A., 'The Suffix '- ciṉ' in Caṅkam Tamil', pp. 140-149.

   Andronov, M., 'On the Use of Participles and Participial Nouns in Tamil', pp.242-258.

   Meenakshisundaran, T. P., A History of the Tamil Language, 1965.

   Israel, M , TMT, 1973.

   Natarajan, T., LSLT, 1977.

3. Vaiyapurip Pillai, S., Ilakkiya maṇimālai, pp. 78-80.

   Meenakshisundaran, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature, pp. 47-64.

4. The different works of PKK are arranged in the alphabetic order.

1. Phonology

1.1. Phonemics :

According to Tolkāppiyam, there are thirty 'sounds' (eḻuttu) in Tamil, of which twelve are vowels and eighteen are consonants (TE, 8,1,9).

| Vowels | kuṟṟeḻuttu (short) a, i, u, e and o (TE, 3) |
| | neṭṭeḻuttu (long) ā, ī, ū, ē, ai, ō and au (TE, 4) |

Consonants	valliṇam (plosives) k, c, ṭ, t, p and ṟ (TE, 19)
	melliṇam (nasals) ṅ, ñ, ṇ, n, m and ṉ (TE, 20)
	iṭaiyiṇam (midlings) y, r, l, v, ḷ and ḻ (TE, 21)

All the thirty sounds enumerated in Tolkāppiyam occur in the language of PKK.[1] They are shown hereunder on the basis of the contrasting pairs.

1.1.1. Vowels :

'i' and 'e'	inṟi	'without'	(TMN, 71 : 3)
	enṟi	'said-you'	(TMN, 99 : 2)
'e' and 'a'	eṅku	'where'	(AK, 51 : 2)
	aṅku	'there'	(AK, 60 : 2)
'u' and 'o'	ulku	'end'	(PM, 60 : 3)
	olku	'to suffer'	(PM, 299 : 3)
'a' and 'ā'	kal	'stone'	(TKL, 38 : 2)
	kāl	'wheel'	(TKL, 496 : 1)
'i' and 'ī'	iṉam	'family'	(NL, 146 : 1)
	īṉam	'lowness'	(NL, 40 : 2)
'u' and 'ū'	kuṭṭam	'(sea) water'	(NMK, 81 : 1)
	kūṭṭam	'association'	(CPM, 42 : 1)
'e' and 'ē'	meṉmai	'tenderness'	(TMN, 146 : 4
	mēṉmai	'excellence'	(PM, 157 : 2)
'o' and 'ō'	koṭi	'garland'	(PM, 103 : 3)
	kōṭi	'ten millions'	(TKL, 337 : 2)

Tolkāppiyar accounts 'ai' and 'au' as two vowels.[2]

    aintu   (CPM, 44 : 3)

    vauvi   (KN, 13 : 3)

1.1.2. Consonants :

'k', 'c', 'p', 'y' and 'v' are non-suspecious segments in the language and are treated as distinct consonants.

'ṭ' and 't'	āṭi	'having danced'	(ATE, 43 : 4)
	āti	'will become-you'	(ATE, 16 : 4)
'ṟ' and 'r'	aṟam	'virtue'	(TKL,501 : 2)
	aram	'a file'	(TKL,567 : 2)
'ḷ', 'l' and ḷ'	kalvi	'knowledge'	(NMK,96 : 1)
	akaḷvār	'they who will dig'	(TKL, 151 : 1)
	kaḷvaṉ	'thief'	(MMK,17 : 1)
'm', 'ṇ'; 'ñ' and 'ṅ'	mammar	'delusion'	(NL, 14 : 3)
	aṇṇal	'God'	(PM, 67 : 3)
	maññai	'peacock'	(KYN, 11 : 2)
	eṅṅaṉam	'how'	(TKL, 251 : 2)
'm', 'n', 'ṉ' and 'ṇ'	perumai	'greatness'	(TKL, 21 : 1)
	porunar	'warriers'	(NMK,44 : 1)
	karuṇai	'fried vegetable preparation'	(NL, 200 : 2)
	tuṇai	'help'	(PM, 56 : 1)

1.1.3. Dependent Sounds :

Further, Tolkāppiyar enumerates three dependent sounds (cārpeḻuttu), the occurrences of which are predictable (1.2.4).

    1. kuṟṟiyalikaram (shortened '-i')

    2. kuṟṟiyalukaram (shortened '-u')

    3. āytam (k̲) (TE, 2)

    shortened '-i'   vaṇṭi yāḷ (TMN, 111 : 2)

    shortened '-u'   eyiṟu (ATE, 21 : 2)

    āytam (k̲)   ekkam (KYN, 5 : 1)

1.2. Phonotactics :

1.2.1. Initial Position :

1.2.1.1 Vowels :

According to Tolkāppiyam, in Tamil all the twelve vowels occur initially (TE, 59).

In the language of PKK, all the vowels except 'au' occur initially. The initial occurrence of 'ai' is found very rare in the language of PKK.

a-	añcātavar	(TKL, 723 : 2)	aṭakkam	(IN, 40 : 1)
ā-	ācai	(TK, 20 : 1)	āṭai	(AK, 11 : 2)
i-	itaṭi	(TMN, 83 : 3)	irumpu	(NMK,12 : 3)
ī-	īram	(MMK, 11 : 2)	īnam	(EL, 34 : 2)
u-	uṭku	(IYN, 26 : 2)	uṇaṅkal	(ATA, 47 : 3)
ū-	ūṭu	(KVN, 2 : 2)	ūr	(KN, 28 : 3)
e-	eyiru	(ATE, 21 : 2)	erumai	(TMA, 31 : 1)
ē-	ēṉal	(KYN, 1 : 1)	ēḷai	(NL, 276 : 1)
ai-	aintu	(CPM, 44 . 3)	aiyam	(PM, 224 : 4)
o-	oppuravu	(MMK, 52 : 1)	oruttal	(KN, 10 : 2)
ō-	ōṅkal	(KYN, 4 : 1)	ōtai	(TMN, 139 : 2)

1.2.1.2. Consonants :

Tolkāppiyar states that the consonants 'k', 't', 'n', 'p' and 'm' occur initially in combination with all the twelve vowels (TE, 61).

In the language of PKK, the distribution of the consonants 'k', 't', 'n', 'p' and 'm' is found almost similar to that described in Tolkāppiyam.

/k-/

kaṭal	(NL, 73 : 3)	kākkai	(CPM, 40 : 4)
kiḷi	(ATA, 33 : 1)	kīḷkaḷ	(NMK, 98 : 4)
kuṭai	(TKL, 1034 : 1)	kūntal	(EL, 33 : 3)
keṭuka	(TKL, 1062 : 1)	kēḷir	(TK, 58 : 2)
kaiyar	(TKL, 1077 : 2)		
koṭpu	(IN, 34 : 4)	kōpam	(KN, 5 : 3)
kauvai	(NL, 70 : 1)		

/t-/

takkam	(PM, 199 : 1)	tāmarai	(KYN, 43 : 1)
timil	(KVN, 18 : 1)	tītu	(NMK, 8 : 1)
tukaḷ	(NL, 2 : 1)	tūymai	(TKL, 159 : 1)
teyvam	(ATA, 49 : 3)	tēvar	(PM, 114 : 4)
toṭarpu	(IN, 3 : 3)	tōl	(TK, 27 : 2)

Initially, 't' is not followed by 'ai' and 'au' in the language of PKK.

/n-/

nakai	(ATA, 26 : 1)	nākku	(EL, 79 : 2)
niṟai	(PM, 125 : 2)	nīttam	(TMA, 23 : 2)
nuṭpam	(CPM, 5 : 1)	nūḷai	(KYN, 59 : 2)
neñcam	(TMN, 17 : 3)	nērār	(KVN, 9 : 4)
naintār	(CPM, 73 : 2)		
nocci	(KN, 49 : 2)	nōṉpu	(MMK, 49 : 1)

In the language of PKK, 'n-' does not occur initially in combination with the vowel 'au'.

/p-/

pakkam	(AK, 26 : 1)	pākaṉ	(TMN, 43 : 1)
piṉakku	(TK, 16 : 1)	pīṭu	(IN, 27 : 1)
pukai	(NMK, 33 : 1)	pūṇṭu	(EL, 26 : 2)
peyar	(ATA, 39 : 2)	pētu	(IN, 8 : 5)
paital	(KYN, 25 : 4)		
pori	(TMA, 14 : 1)	pōr	(PM, 126 : 2)
pauvam	(KVN, 37 : 3)		

/m-/

makaḷ	(PM, 171 : 2)	mātu	(CPM, 53 : 1)
miṇṭal	(TMN, 61 : 4)	mīṉ	(KYN, 53 : 3)
mucu	(ATE, 9 : 1)	mūkku	(NMK, 78 : 1)
meyyatu	(NL, 213 : 4)	mēlāyar	(IYN, 1 : 4)
maintar	(KVN, 34 : 1)		
moḷi	(ATA, 2 : 2)	mōtiram	(TK, 66 : 2)

Initially, 'm-' is not followed by 'au' in the language of PKK.

/c-/

According to Tolkāppiyam, the palatal 'c-' occurs initially in combination with the vowels 'ā', 'i', 'ī', 'u', 'ū', 'e', 'ē', 'o' and 'ō' (TE, 62).

		cāntam	(TMN, 28 : 1)
cikkar	(PM, 76 : 1)	cīr	(NMK, 44 : 1)
cuṭar	(KVN, 4 : 3)	cūl	(KN, 33 : 1)
ceppu	(TKL, 887 : 1)	cēri	(ATE, 46 : 3)
col	(MMK, 18 : 1)	cōrvu	(NL, 145 : 2)

It may be pointed out here that initially 'c-' is found
followed by 'a' in the language of PKK.

cantaṇam	(KYN, 2 : 2)
cakkaram	(ATE, 56 : 2)
cakaṭam	(NL, 2 : 4)
caṅku	(TMN, 33 : 1

/v-/

According to Tolkāppiyam, the consonant 'v-' does not
occur initially in combination with the vowels 'u' 'ū', 'o' and
ō' (TE, 63).

In the language of PKK, the above mentioned distri-
bution is found without any change.

vaṭṭu	(PM, 86 : 3)	vācam	(KYN, 2 : 1)
viṭalai	(TMA, 20 : 3)	vīriyam	(TK, 76 : 2
veytu	(TKL, 569 : 2)	vēṅkai	(NL, 180 : 3)
vaikal	(KN, 12 : 4)	vauval	(AK, 58 : 1)

ñ-/

Tolkāppiyar states that 'ñ-' occurs initially only in combi-
nation with the vowels 'ā', 'e' and 'o' (TE, 64).

Initially 'ñ-' followed by 'o' is not found to occur in
the language of PKK.

ñālam	(TKL, 102 : 2)
ñeṇṭu	(PM, 111 : 2)

It may be noticed that in the language of PKK, only
in a solitary instance 'ñ-' followed by 'a' is found to occur
initially.

ñamukkuvār	(ATE, 45 : 4)

/ # ñ / ~ / # n /

In the language of PKK, the palatal 'ñ-' and the dental 'n-' are found to vary freely with each other.

ñāyiṟu ~ nāyiṟu 'sun' (KVN, 1 : 1 ; AK, 15 : 1)

It may be concluded that this feature represents a transitional period as far as the change ñ- > n- is concerned.[3]

/y-/

Tolkāppiyar says that 'y-' occurs initially only in combination with 'ā' (TE, 65).

yāṇar   (ATA, 23 : 1)
yāy   (TMN, 27 : 3)

'y-' is found to occur initially in combination with 'ō' also in the language of PKK.[4]

yōkam   (CPM, 44 : 2)
yōcaṉaiyōr (NL, 100 : 2)

In the language of PKK, there are a few instances where the initial 'y-' is lost in some words.

yāṟu (NMK, 54 : 1) ~   āṟu   (TMN, 29 : 3)
yāmai (PM, 263 : 3) ~   āmai (TKL, 126 : 1)
yār   (IYN, 30 : 3) ~   ār   (TMN, 150 : 4)

In the language of PKK, there are two alternate forms for a few words, one with initial 'y-' and another without initial 'y-'. This feature represents a transitional stage as far as the particular loss of 'y-' is concerned.[5]

/ṭ-/

'ṭ-' is found to occur initially in onomatopoetic words in the language of PKK.

ṭoṇ ṭoṇ ṭoṇ eṉṉum paṟai (NL, 25 : 4)

1.2.2. Final Position :

1.2.2.1. Vowels :

Tolkāppiyar says that all the vowels except 'au' occur finally (TE, 69).

No change is found in the language of PKK, as far as the grammar described in this rule is concerned.

-a	oḷiya	(CPM, 6 : 1)	kaṭiva	(NL, 157 : 1)
-ā	aṟiyā	(MMK, 28 : 1)	ēlā	(TK, 32 : 1)
-i	puli	(IN, 31 : 4)	kauvi	(NL, 70 : 1)
-ī	centī	(TK, 28 : 1)	teṟulvī	(TK, 25 : 2)
-u	kacaṭu	(PM, 80 : 1)	uṭanpāṭu	(TK, 36 : 2)
-ū	kū	(PM, 22 : 4)	tū	(TKL, 455 : 2)
-e	e[6]	(KVN, 15 : 1 ; PM, 109 : 2)		
-ē	neñcē	(KYN, 32 : 2)	avarē	(PM, 251 : 2)
-ai	puṇai	(TK, 316 : 2)	kaṭiñai	(PM, 246 : 4)
-o	ōo[7]	(KVN, 36 : 1)		
-ō	kāṇāmō	(ATA, 43 : 4)	kō	(CPM, 44 : 3)

Tolkāppiyar adds that 'au' may occur finally, if it is preceded by 'k' or v' (TE, 70).

Commentators[8] cite the following words as examples for the above statement.

kau,   vau

Such of the words are not found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar states that 'e' does not occur finally in combination with consonants (TE, 71).

No change is found in the language of PKK, as far as the grammar described in this rule is concerned.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'o' does not occur finally in combination with the consonants except 'n-' (TE, 72).

Commentators[9] cite the following example.

　　　　no korrā

Such an usage is not found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar states that the vowels 'ē' and 'ō' do not occur finally in combination with the consonant 'ñ' (TE, 73).

No change is found in the language of PKK, as far as the grammar described in this rule is concerned.

Further it is noticed that in the language of PKK, 'ñ' is followed only by 'ai' in the final position.

　　maññai (KN, 4 : 1; KYN, 11 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'u' and 'ū' do not occur finally in combination with 'n' and 'v' (TE, 74).

It may be pointed out here that there are instances for the occurrence of '-vu' ending words found in the language of Tolkāppiyam. Following are some of the examples.

　　kalavu　　(TP, 60 : 1)
　　aḷavu　　(TE, 319)

There are instances where the vowel 'u' occurs finally when preceded by the consonant 'v' in the language of PKK also.

uyvu	(TKL, 100 : 1)	acaivu	(NL, 54 : 4)
pirivu	(KN, 27 : 2)	nilavu	(TMN, 96 : 3)

Vellaivaranar suggests that the above mentioned 'sutra' (TE, 74) should be taken to mean that 'u' and 'ū' do not occur finally when preceded by 'n' and 'v' respectively.[10] S. V. Shanmugam is of the opinion that in the 'sutras' (in Tolkāppiyam) where words with '-vu' have been mentioned, might have been errors committed by later-day copyists influenced by the usages of their time.[11]

Since there are a few internal evidences available in the language of Tolkāppiyam (porunu, TE, 299; kaḷavu, TP, 60 : 1) itself, contrary to the above mentioned 'sutra', it is quiet possible that the particular 'sutra' may be an interpolation or this could also be an error on the part of the later-day copyists as suggested by a few scholars.

According to Tolkāppiyam, there are only two words with 'c' in the final syllable followed by '-u' (TE, 75).

Commentators cite the words 'ucu' and 'mucu' as examples for this statement.[12]

Among these two words only 'mucu' occurs in the language of PKK.

mucu (ATE, 9 : 1; PM, 268 : 3)

There are a number of words with final '-cu' found in the language of PKK.

tavicu	(PM, 75 : 4)	nañcu	(PM, 27 : 4)
neñcu	(ATE, 5 : 4)	aracu	(EL, 18 : 4)

Naccinārkkiniyar[18] is of the opinion that Tolkāppiyar accounts only '-cu' ending words, of which the final '-u' is a short '-u' and not the shortened one. The above mentioned '-cu' ending words (in PKK) may be considered words with final shortened '-u'.[14]

Tolkāppiyar mentions that there is only one word with 'p' in the final syllable followed by '-u', i. e., words with '-pu' ending and that it occurs with double meaning (TE, 76).

According to the varying stress pattern, the commentators[15] interpret the double meaning as having both the causal and non-causal meaning.

tapu ⟨ nī cā   'you die'
        nī cāvap paṇṇu   'you cause to die'

In a single instance this form occurs in the language of PKK, as a relative participle denoting the non-causal meaning.

neṟi aṟiti mīṉ tapu nī (ATE, 66 : 4)

It may be mentioned here that a number of other words ending with '-pu' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

eṉpu   (TKL, 72 : 2)   iruppu (TK, 10 : 3)

naṭpu   (IN, 3 : 4)   eyppu (PM, 37 : 4)

Naccinārkkiniyar[16] opines that Tolkāppiyar accounts only '-pu' ending word of which the final '-u' is a short '-u' and not the shortened one. The above mentioned '-pu' ending words (in PKK) may be considered words with final shortened '-u',

1.2.2.2. Consonants :

Tolkāppiyar states that among the eighteen consonants, 'ñ', 'ṇ', 'n', 'm̲', 'ṉ', 'y', 'r', 'l', 'v', 'ḷ' and 'ḻ' occur finally (TE, 78).

'ñ' and 'n' are not found to occur finally in the language of PKK.

-ñ	*[17]	
-ṇ	peṇ	(KN, 8 : 2)
-n	*	
-m	eccam	(TKL, 112 : 2)
-ṉ	nōkkāṉ	(AK, 20 : 3)
-y	nāy	(CPM, 15 : 4)
-r	kaṭantavar	(KYN, 22 : 1)
-l	uṭal	(EL, 71 : 2)
-v	tev	(TKL, 639 : 1)
-ḷ	pūḷ	(PM, 121 : 3)
-ḻ	pīḻ	(NL, 20 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, there are only two words in Tamil with final '-n' (TE, 79).

Commentators[18] cite the words 'porun' and 'verin' as examples for the above statement.

These words are not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, there is only one word in Tamil with final '-ñ' (TE, 80).

Commentators[19] cite the word 'uriñ' as example for word with final 'ñ'.

Such a form is not found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar says that there are only four words with final '-v' (TE, 81).

The following four '-v' ending words, though not mentioned in Eluttatikāram, are attested in Collatikāram of Tolkāppiyam.

    av, iv, uv   (TC, 167)
    tev   (TC, 367)

These four words occur in the language of PKK also.

    avaṟṟoṭu   (CPM, 44 : 1)
    ivaṟṟai   (TMN, 24 : 1)
    uvakkāṇ   (TKL, 1185 : 1)
    tev   (TKL, 639 : 1)

'tav' is found to occur in the language of PKK, as an onomatopoetic expression.

    tav eṉṉum taṉmai (TKL, 1144 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, there are only nine words with final '-ṉ', these words belong to the non-rational class and the final '-ṉ' of these words do not freely vary with final '-m', i.e., these '-ṉ' ending words do not freely vary with '-m' ending words (TE, 82).

Commentators[20] cite the following words as examples for the above statement.

    ukiṉ / ekiṉ[21]
    cekiṉ
    vilaṉ
    payiṉ
    kuyiṉ
    alaṉ
    pulaṉ
    kaṭāṉ
    vayāṉ

Of these nine words, only two forms are found to occur in the language of PKK.

ukiṉ   (NL, 292 : 1)

payiṉ   (NL, 267 : 2)

A few other forms with final '-ṉ', which belong to non-rational class and whose ending does not freely vary with '-m' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

alavaṉ   (ATE, 60 : 2)   āmāṉ   (ATE, 30 : 1)

ikalaṉ   (KVN, 28 : 4)   iṟāṉ   (ATE, 10 : 1)

kāṉ   (TMN, 29 : 3)

The forms 'alavaṉ' and 'ikalaṉ' may be considered derived forms (alavu+aṉ > alavaṉ; ikal+aṉ>ikalaṉ). The addition of '-ṉ' in the final position of other words is a later development in the language, as demonstrated through the following illustrations; both forms are available in the language of PKK.

āmā   (NL, 319 : 3)   āmāṉ   (ATE, 30 : 1)   'wild cow'

iṟā   (TMA, 43 : 2)   iṟāṉ   (ATE, 10 : 1)   'prawn'

kā   (TMN, 106 : 3)   kāṉ   (TMN, 29 : 3)   'park or forest'

1.2.3. Sequential Occurrence of Phonemes :

1.2.3.1. Consonants :

1.2.3.1.1. Medial Position :

Tolkāppiyar enumerates two types of consonantal clusters viz., 1. clustering of non - identical consonants (meymmayaṅku) and 2. occurrence of identical consonants in a sequence (uṭaṉilai) i.e., gemination (TE, 22).

Tolkāppiyar has not mentioned whether these clusters occur in single words or in compound words. Iḷampūraṇar interprets that clusters mentioned by Tolkāppiyar are applicable to both single and compound words.[22] Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar opines that Tolkāppiyar deals with clusters in single words in Nūṉmarapu and Moḷimarapu of Tolkāppiyam and in compound words which occur in sandhi in the remaining chapters.[23] S.V. Shanmugam also holds this view.[24]

The interpretation of Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar is more plausible and hence the clusters in the language of PKK are analysed accordingly.

1.2.3.1.1.1. Clustering of Non-identical Consonants (meymmayaṅku) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, clusters are formed of 'ṭ', 'ṟ', 'l' and 'ḷ' as first members and 'k', 'c' and 'p' as second members. Thus the clusters '-ṭk-', '-ṭc-', '-ṭp-', '-ṟk-', '-ṟc-', '-ṟp-', '-lk-', '-lc-', '-lp-', '-ḷk-', '-ḷc-' and '-ḷp-' are obtained (TE, 23).

Clusters of types '-ṟc-' and '-ḷc-' do not occur in the language of PKK.

-ṭk-	uṭku	(IYN, 26 : 2)
-ṭc-	kāṭci	(MMK, 14 : 1)
-ṭp-	koṭpu	(IN, 35 : 4)
-ṟk-	oṟkam	(IYN, 39 : 4)
-ṟc-	*	
-ṟp-	aṭukiṟpâr	(PM, 65 : 1)
-lk-	ulku	(TKL, 756 : 1)
-lc-	celcār	(NMK, 40 : 1)
-lp-	iyalpu	(EL, 34 : 2)
-ḷk-	āḷka	(TKL, 242 : 1)
-ḷc-	*	
-ḷp-	āḷpavaṇ	(PM, 82 : 4)

According to Tolkāppiyam, clusters are formed of 'l' and 'ḷ' as first members and 'y' and 'v' as second members. Thus the clusters '-ly-', '-ḷy-', '-lv-' and '-ḷv-' are obtained (TE, 24).

Cluster '-ḷy-' does not occur in the language of PKK.

-ly-	kalyāṇam	(AK, 88 : 1)
-ḷy-	*	
-lv-	uḷalvatu	(NL, 107 : 2)
-ḷv-	kēḷvi	(TKL, 413 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, clusters are formed of 'ṅ', 'ñ', 'ṇ', 'n', 'm' and 'ṉ' as first members and 'k', 'c', 'ṭ', 't', 'p' and 'ṟ' as second members. Thus the clusters '-ṅk-', '-ñc-', '-ṇṭ-', '-nt-', '-mp-' and '-ṉṟ-' are obtained (TE, 25).

The types of clusters mentioned above are found to occur in the language of PKK without any change.

-ṅk-	kāṅki	(NMK, 62 : 2)
-ñc-	kāñci	(TMN, 139 : 1)
-ṇṭ-	kaṇṭal	(NL, 194 : 3)
-nt-	vantu	(ATA, 5 : 3)
-mp-	ampuli	(PM, 77 : 4)
-ṉṟ-	koṉṟai	(EL, 5 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, clusters are formed of 'ṅ' and 'ṉ' as the first members and 'k', 'c', 'ñ', 'p', 'm', 'y' and 'v' as the second members. Thus the clusters '-ṅk-' '-ṅc-', '-ṅñ-', '-ṅp-', '-ṅm-', '-ṅy-', '-ṅv-', '-ṉk-', '-ṉc-', '-ṉñ-', '-ṉp-', '-ṉm-', '-ṉy-' and '-ṉv-' are obtained (TE, 26).

Clusters of types '-ṇc-', '-ṇñ-', '-ṇy-', '-ṉc-', '-ṉñ-', '-ṉy-', and '-ṉv-' do not occur in the language of PKK.

-ṇk-	koṇkaṇ	(ATA, 44 : 1)
-ṇc-	*	
-ṇñ-	*	
-ṇp-	naṇpu	(TKL, 74 : 2)
-ṇm-	āṇmai	(TK, 6 : 3)
-ṇy-	*	
-ṇv-	kāṇvara	(KVN, 19 : 3)
-ṉk-	puṉku	(TMN, 64 : 4)
-ṉc-	*	
-ṉñ-	*	
-ṉp-	aṉpu	(NMK, 26 : 2)
-ṉm-	aṉmai	(NMK, 29 : 1)
-ṉy-	*	
-ṉv-	*	

According to Tolkàppiyam, clusters are formed of 'ñ', 'ṉ', 'm' and 'v' as the first members and 'y' as the second member. Thus clusters '-ñy-', '-ny-', '-my-' and '-vy-' are obtained (TE, 27).

The above mentioned clusters are not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, another type of cluster is formed of 'm' as the first member and 'v' as the second member (TE, 28).

Such a cluster is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, clusters are formed of 'y', 'r' and 'l' as the first members and 'k', 't', 'n', 'p', 'm', 'c', 'ñ', 'y', 'v' and 'ṅ' as the second members. Thus the clusters '-yk-', '-yt-', '-yn-', '-yp-', '-ym-', '-yc-', '-yñ-', '-yy-', '-yv-', '-yṅ-', '-rk-', '-rt-', '-rn-', '-rp-', '-rm-', '-rc-', '-rñ-', '-ry-', '-rv-', '-rṅ-', '-lk-', '-lt-', '-ln-', '-lp-', '-lm-', '-lc-', '-lñ-', '-ly-', '-lv-', and '-lṅ-' are obtained (TE, 29).

Clusters of types '-yn-', '-yc-', '-yñ-', '-yṅ-', '-rn-', '-rc-', '-rñ-', '-ry-', '-rṅ-', '-ḷc-', '-ḷñ-', '-ḷy-', and '-ḷṅ-' are not found in the language of PKK.

-yk-	nāykar	(TMN, 134 : 3)
-yt-	eytum	(IN, 5 : 3)
-yn-	*	
-yp-	cāypavar	(TKL, 927 : 2)
-ym-	tūymai	(TK, 37 : 3)
-yc-	*	
-yñ-	*	
-yy-[25]	ceyyatu	(KVN, 32 : 2)
-yv-	kāyvōṉ	(MMK, 66 : 1)
-yṅ-	*	
-rk-	tērkirkum	(NL, 352 : 4)
-rt-	tērtal	(NMK, 53 : 4)
-rn-	*	
-rp-	amarpu	(IN, 9 : 1)
-rm-	kūrmai	(ĪYN, 11 : 2)
-rc-	*	
-rñ-	*	
-ry-	*	
-rv-	atìrvu	(KVN, 20 : 2)
-rṅ-	*	
-ḷk-	cūḷka	(PM, 275:2)
-ḷt-	amiḷtam	(TKL, 11:2)
-ḷn-	vāḷnar	(TMN, 5:4)
-ḷp-	ikaḷpa	(NMK, 66:2)
-ḷm-	camaḷmai	(NL, 72:4)
-ḷc-	*	
-ḷñ-	*	
-ḷy-	*	
-ḷv-	ikaḷvār	(NL, 117:1)
-ḷṅ-	*	

'-tr-' is not enumerated in the list of consonantal clusters in Tolkāppiyam, but it is found to occur in the language of PKK. The instance of its occurrence is found in the borrowed word.

putra (EL, 31:3)

1.2.3.1.1.2. Gemination (uṭaṇilai):

Tolkāppiyar states that all consonants except 'r' and 'ḻ' occur in gemination (TE, 30).

In the language of PKK, 'n' does not occur in gemination.

-kk-	cikkar	(CPM, 76:1)
-cc-	tuccu	(PM, 123:4)
-ṭṭ-	koṭṭāvi	(AK, 73:1)
-tt-	oruttaṉ	(PM, 187:2)
-pp-	ippi	(TMN, 48:3)
-ṟṟ-	niṟṟal	(MMK, 94:1)
-ṅṅ-	eṅṅaṇam	(TKL, 251:2)
-ññ-	maññai	(ATE, 16:2)
-ṇṇ-	naṇṇal	(MMK, 85:1)
-nn-	*	
-mm-	kammam	(NL, 393:1)
-ṉṉ-	oṉṉār	(CPM, 95:1)
-yy-	veyya	(ATA, 24:4)
-ll-	nallam	(NL, 131:3)
-vv-	ovvēm	(TKL, 1114:2)
-ḷḷ-	paḷḷi	(KN, 27:4)

1.2.3.1.1.3. Three Consonantal Clusters :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the three consonantal clusters are formed of 'y', 'r' and 'ḻ' as first members and of the geminated consonants (īroṟṟu) 'kk', 'cc', 'tt', 'pp', 'ṅṅ', 'ññ', 'nn' and 'mm' which follow them respectively as second members. Thus the clusters '-ykk-', '-ycc-', '-ytt-', '-ypp-', '-yṅṅ-', '-yññ-', '-ynn-', '-ymm-', '-rkk-', '-rcc-', '-rtt-', '-rpp-', '-rṅṅ-', '-rññ-', '-rnn-', '-rmm-', '-ḻkk-', '-ḻcc-', '-ḻtt-', '-ḻpp-', '-ḻṅṅ-', '-ḻññ-', '-ḻnn-' and '-ḻmm-' are obtained (TE,48).

Clusters of types '-yṅṅ-', '-yññ-', '-ynn-', '-rṅṅ-', '-rññ-', '-rnn-', '-rmm-', '-ḷṅṅ-', '-ḷññ-', '-ḷnn-' and '-ḷmm-' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

-ykk-	uykka	(AK, 3 : 2)
-ycc-	pāycci	(PM, 376 : 4)
-ytt-	īyttu	(EL, 53 : 3)
-ypp-	ēyppār	(PM, 193 : 2)
-yṅṅ-	*	
-yññ-	*	
-ynn-	*	
-ymm-	meymmai	(TMN, 127 : 1)
-rkk-	uyirkkum	(ATA, 39 : 3)
-rcc-	uṇarcci	(TK, 85 : 3)
-rtt-	aṇarttu	(KN, 11 : 3)
-rpp-	atirppu	(AK, 47 : 3)
-rṅṅ-	*	
-rññ-	*	
-rnn-	*	
-rmm-	*	
-ḷkk-	vāḷkkai	(NMK, 55 : 3)
-ḷcc-	cūḷcci	(MMK, 95 : 1)
-ḷtt-	ūḷtta	(KN, 8 : 4)
-ḷpp-	kāḷppa	(TKL, 760 : 1)
-ḷṅṅ-	*	
-ḷññ-	*	
-ḷnn-	*	
-ḷmm-	*	

A few more three consonantal clusters which are not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam are found to occur in the language of Tolkāppiyam as well as in that of PKK.

-rnt-	ayarnta	(TP, 63 : 2)
-ymp-	moympiṉavar	(IYN, 31 : 3)
-rnt-	atarntu	(PM, 216 : 1)
-ḷnt-	kataḷntu	(TK, 52 : 2)

Tolkāppiyar does not explicitly state whether the term 'iroṟṟu' in the above mentioned 'sutra' (TE, 48), refers to the consonantal clusters or the geminated consonants. From the examples cited by Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar, it is evident that he prefers to accept the term 'iroṟṟu' as referring to the geminated consonants. [26]

In a different 'sutra' (TE, 51, Nac.) Tolkāppiyar refers to the term 'iroṟṟu' to denote the consonantal clusters (i.e., non-identical clusters). This fact is attested by all the commentators.[27] On the basis of the occurrence found in the language of Tolkāppiyam and Sangam literature (meymmai, TE, 151, AKN, 246; ayarnta, TP, 63 : 2 ; moympu, NT, 184) it may be considered that the term 'iroṟṟu' in the 'sutra' dealing with three consonantal clusters, refers to 'consonantal clusters', either of identical or of non-identical consonants.

Venkatarajulu Reddiyar interprets the same 'sutra' as to mean that after 'y', 'r' and 'ḷ' the plosives 'k', 'c', 't' and 'p' will occur with their homorganic nasals coming before them.[28] Thus according to him, geminated nasals do not occur after 'y', 'r' and 'ḷ'. But there is an instance for the occurrence of one such cluster in the language of Tolkāppiyam (meymmai, TE, 151). So it can be assumed that the three consonantal clusters with geminated nasals occurring after 'y', 'r' and 'ḷ' might have been developed during the period of Tolkāppiyar.

It is worthy of notice that in the language of PKK, a three consonantal cluster (-ttr-) which is not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam is found to occur in a solitary instance. This is evidently in a borrowed form.

     puttri   (EL, 31 : 2)

1.2.3.1 2. Final Position :

According to Tolkāppiyam, in poetry a cluster of the alveolar nasal 'ṉ' and a labial nasal 'm' occur in the final position in the word 'pōlum' (TE, 51).

        (e. g.) pōṉm

Neither the above word nor similar words occur in the language of PKK.

1.2.3.2. Sequential Occurrence of Vowels (aḷapeṭai):

Vowel clusters are explained in a few 'sutras' in Tolkāppiyam (TE, 5, 6, 41, 42). Tolkāppiyar states that the corresponding short vowel is added to the long vowels to make up the metrical deficiency.

The following types of vowel clusters are found to occur in the language of PKK.

1.2.3.2.1. Two Vowel Clusters :

1.2.3.2.1.1. Initial Position:

āa-	āatum	(PM, 7:1)
ēe-	ēer	(TKL, 1098:1)
ūu-	ūuṅku	(TKL, 644:2)
ōo-	ōotal	(TKL, 653:1)

1.2.3.2.1.2. Medial Position :

-āa-	kalāal	(NL, 213:3)
-īi-	taḷīiyatu	(TKL, 425:1)
-ūu-	aḷivatūum	(NL, 129:2)
-ēe-	cēey	(KVN, 13:4)
-aii-	vaḷaiiya	(ATE, 54:2)
-ōo-	tōom	(PM, 7:3)

1.2.3.2.1.3. Final Position :

-āa	aṟāa	(NL, 310:1)
-īi	keḷīi	(TKL, 816:1)
-aii	aḷaii	(TKL, 91:1)
-ōo	oṇṇutaṟkōo	(TKL, 1088:1)

1.2.3.2.2. Three Vowel Clusters :

1.2.3.2.2.1. Medial Position :

-āaa-	peṟāaaṉ	(PM, 240:2)

1.2.3.2.2.2. Final Position:

  -īii   marīii   (NL, 220:4)

Such clusters are found to occur in PKK only to meet the metrical requirements.

1.2.4. Dependent Sound (cārpeḻuttu) :

1.2.4.1. Kuṟṟiyalikaram (shortened '-i'):

According to Tolkāppiyam, the shortened '-i' occurs after 'm' and before 'yā' in the form 'miyā' which is used with the verb when a person is addressed (TE, 34).

  (e.g.) kēṇmiyā

Such an usage is not found in the language of PKK.[29]

1.2.4.2. Kuṟṟiyalukaram (shortened '-u') :

Tolkāppiyar says that the shortened '-u' occurs in single words as the final member in the last syllable after a plosive in words having a long vowel before it or in poly-syllabic words (TE, 36).

According to Tolkāppiyam, shortened '-u' is of six types, in which the last syllable will always be '-ku', '-cu', '-ṭu', '-tu', '-pu' and '-ṟu' (TE, 406).

  1. neṭil toṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
      (shortened '-u' preceded by a long vowel)
      pīṭu   (PM, 96 : 3)

  2. uyirttoṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
      (shortened '-u' preceded by a vowel)
      aḻaku   (NL, 131 : 1)

  3. iṭaittoṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
      (shortened '-u' preceded by a liquid)
      koytu   (ATA, 15 : 1)

4. āytattoṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
   (shortened '-u' preceded by āytam)
   ekku   (TKL, 759 : 2)

5. vaṉṟoṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
   (shortened '-u' preceded by a plosive)
   cuṭṭu   (NMK, 5 : 3)

6. meṉṟoṭark kuṟṟiyalukaram
   (shortened '-u' preceded by a nasal)
   neñcu   (TK, 43 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the shortened '-u' occurs initially in the form 'nuntai' and it freely varies with short '-u' (TE, 67, 68).

The form 'nuntai' does not occur in the language of PKK.[30]

1.2.4.3. Āytam '**k**' :

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'āytam' occurs after a syllable with a short vowel and before a plosive in single words (TE, 38).

aktu   (AK, 67 : 2)

ekku   (NL, 137 : 2)

Notes on Phonology :

1. The study of a dialect through a text of some written
   language has to be proceeded on the assumption that
   each sound (eḷuttu = grapheme) represents only one
   phonetic value irrespective of its positional varients. The
   phonetic values of each grapheme during the period of
   Tolkāppiyam are not exactly known today and hence the
   allophonic distribution had there been any could not be
   studied at present.

2. It may be inferred that Tolkāppiyar considers 'ai' and
   'au' as complex units.

   $$a + i > ai \quad (TE, 54)$$

   $$a + u > au \quad (TE, 55)$$

3. The transitional period started in Sangam Literature.
   Burrow, T., Collected Papers, pp. 128-142.

4. These words are borrowed forms in the language.

5. The transitional period started in Sangam literature.
   Burrow, T., Collected Papers, p. 113.

6. 'e-' as in 'evvāy' could be segmented as an interrogative
   base i.e., e + vāy. In that case the interrogative 'e'
   may be treated as a possible occurrence in the final
   position.

7. The vowel 'o' occurs finally only in onomatopoetic
   expressions.

8. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 70.
   Nac., A Commentary on TE, 70.

9. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 72.
   Nac., A Commentary on TE, 72.

10. Vellaivaranar, K., Tolkāppiyam Naṉṉūl - Eḻuttatikāram, p. 105.

11. Shanmugam, S. V., Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar's Conception on Phonology, p. 81.

12. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 75.
    Nac., A Commentary on TE, 75.

13. Nac., A Commentary on TE, 75.

14. In the language of PKK, a '-cu' ending word with the final muṟṟiyalukaram (short '-u') is also available.
    pacu (AK, 5 : 1 ; CPM, 22 : 3)
    It is evidently a borrowed form.

15. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 76.
    Nac., A Commentary on TE, 76.

16. Nac., A Commentary on TE, 76.

17. Symbol * denotes the non - availability of any form.

18. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 79.
    Nac , A Commentary on TE, 79.

19. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 80.
    Nac., A Commentary on TE, 80.

20. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 82.
    Nac., A Commentary on TE, 82.

21. Naccinārkkiṉiyar cites the form ekiṉ' instead of 'ukiṉ' (TE, 82).

22. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 23.

23. **Nac., A Commentary** on TE, 23, 24, 27.

24. Shanmugam, S. V., Naciṉārkkiṉiyar's Conception on Phonology, p. 69.

25. In the list of two consonantal clusters, Tolkāppiyar considers a case of 'y' being followed by another 'y'. Thus here also the gemination of 'y' is treated which appears to be redundant as all the geminated consonants are enumerated elsewhere (TE, 30).

26. Nac., A Commentary on TE, 48.

27. Iḷa., A Commentary on TE, 51.

28. Venkatarajulu Reddiyar, Tolkāppiya Eḻuttatikāra Ārāycci, p. 50.

29. According to Tolkāppiyam, when the final shortened '-u' is followed by a word beginning with 'y-', it disappears and a shortened '-i' comes in (TE, 410).

<div align="center">

eṉṟu + yārkku > eṉṟiyārkku (ATE, 48 : 2)

vaṇṭu + yāḷ > vaṇṭiyāḷ   (TMN, 111 : 2)

</div>

30. In the form 'nuntai', '-u-' occurs only medially after a consonant, though Tolkāppiyar takes it as an occurrence in the initial position.

2. Nouns

2.1 Nouns Proper :

Tolkāppiyar classifies the nouns into three classes, viz., those belonging to the rational class, those belonging to the non-rational class and those belonging to the common class (TC, 160).

2.1.1. Rational Nouns (TC, 163-165) :

The following are the nouns listed or whose formations are cited in Tolkāppiyam. The attestation of such items in the language of PKK is given within brackets. Non - availability is marked with an asterisk mark.

1. āṇmakaṇ   'human male' (NL, 202:4)

2. peṇmakaḷ   'human female' *

3. peṇmakaṇ   'human female child' *

4. peṇmai - 'feminine' with final -i justaposed [1]
                peṇṭāṭṭi (TK, 96:1)

5. Nouns formed from 'nam' with endings -i and -ai
                nampi 'the elite among men' *
                naṅkai 'the woman of distinction' *

6. makan   'a male not denoting relationship' (NMK, 2:4)

7. makaḷ   'a woman not denoting relationship' (PM, 171:2)

8. māntar   'people' (IN, 31:2)

9. makkaḷ   'people or children' (TK, 64:3)

10. āṭūu   'human male' *

11. makaṭūu 'human female' *

12. Nouns with demonstrative roots and with final
     '-an' and '-ān'

> (e.g.) attanmaiyan, avvāḷan,
>
>   anaiyān, etc. *

13. Nouns with demonstrative roots and ending with
     peṇtu (human female)

> (e.g.) appeṇtu   *
>
>   ippeṇtu   *
>
>   uppeṇtu   *

14. Nouns derived from particles of comparison

> annan   (EL, 6:4)
>
> annavar   (IN, 23:3)

15. Nouns derived from the name of a country

> malaināṭan (ATA, 11:2)

16. Nouns derived from the name of a family

> cōḷan (PM, 21:3)

17 Nouns derived from the name of a group

> (e.g.) avaiyattār *

18. Nouns derived from the name of an action [2]

> taccan (KVN, 15:2)
>
> taṅkiyān (TKL, 117:2)

19. Nouns derived from a possession

> ūran (KYN, 33:3)

20. Nouns derived from quality

> neṭiyōṉ (PM, 345:3)
> ciṟiyōr (IN, 12:2)

21. Rational plural nouns denoting kinship

> tantaiyār (TMN, 138:4)
> maittuṉar (NL, 340:3)

22. Rational plural nouns derived from the part of the whole

> neṭuṅkaṇṇāḷ (TMN, 81:2)

23. Rational plural nouns denoting caste or class

> āyaṉ (ATA, 7:2)
> vēḷāḷaṉ (NMK, 55:1)

24. Catch names used at play

> (e.g.) paṭṭi puttirar *
> kaṅkaimāttirar, etc. *

25. Nouns derived from numerals

> mūvar (NL, 363:4)
> aivar (PM, 52:2)

All the nouns except a few enumerated in Tolkāppiyam occur in the language of PKK.

The occurrence of -mār as a nominal termination is neither mentioned nor found used in Tolkāppiyam.

However in the language of PKK, '-mār' occurs with nouns denoting plurality.

> aimār (TMN, 32 : 1)
> aiyaṉmār (TMN, 20 : 2)

2.1.2. Non-rational Nouns (TC, 168-170) :

1. Nouns other than derivatives

> nāy (PM, 14 : 4)
> mā (TMN, 9 : 1)

2. Nouns derived from the name of an action

>   taruvatu   (TKL, 546 : 1)
>   maraintavai   (TKL, 587 : 1)

3. Nouns derived from quality

>   periyatu   (PM, 1 : 4)
>   nallavai   (NL, 109 : 2)

4. Numerals

>   onru   (ATE, 8 : 5)
>   irantu   (EL, 73 : 1)

5. Nouns derived from particles of comparison

>   annatu   (NL, 87 : 4)

According to Tolkāppiyam, only the non-rational nouns may optionally take the plural suffix '-kal' (TC, 169).

>   celvaṅkaḷ   (NMK, 19 : 5)
>   valavaikaḷ   (NL, 268 : 1)

It is worthy of notice that in the language of PKK, the rational nouns are also found to take the plural suffix '-kaḷ'.

>   ivarkaḷ   (AK, 64 : 2)
>   makaḷirkaḷ   (TK, 40 : 1)

2.1.3. Common Nouns (TC, 172-182) :

The nouns that are common to both the rational and non-rational classes may be assigned to either of them through the terminations of the verbs which the nouns take as predicates (TC, 172).

1. iyarpeyar 'nouns other than derivatives'

>   (e.g.) korran   *   cāttan   *
>   korri   *   cātti   *

2. ciṇaippeyar 'nouns denoting part of the whole'

>   kurutan   (NL, 158 : 2)

3. ciṉaimutaṟpeyar 'nouns denoting part and whole'

      (e.g.) muṭakkoṟṟaṉ *
             muṭakkoṟṟi *

4. muṟaippeyar 'nouns denoting kinship'

          tantai   (NL, 24 : 1)

          tantai makaṟkāṟṟum utavi (TKL, 67 : 1)

                                  - rational

          muṟṟar ciṟu manti muṟpatta tantaiyai

          neṟṟukkaṇṭaṉṉa viralāl ñemirttiṭṭu (NL, 24 : 1)

                                  - non-rational

2.2. Pronouns :

Tolkāppiyar states that pronouns do not take the vocative case (TC, 137, 142, 143, 148).

In Tamil, the pronouns behave like nouns and they are functionally substitutes.

In the present study, pronouns are classified into five groups viz., the personal pronouns, the reflexive pronouns, the demonstrative pronouns, the interrogative pronouns and the indefinite pronouns.

2.2.1. Personal Pronouns :

It is evident from Tolkāppiyam that there is a three-way distinction of the personal pronouns, each of which in turn, is divided into two classes, in accordance with the difference in number.

It is evident from Tolkāppiyam that each pronoun has a nominative form (free form) and an oblique form (bound form).

2.2.1.1. First Person Pronouns :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the first person pronouns are 'yāṉ', 'yām' and 'nām' and they belong to the rational class (TC, 162).

2 2.1.1.1. Nominative Forms :

sg.	yāṉ	(TKL, 116 : 1; NL, 276 : 2)
pl.	yām	(AK, 69 : 3; TK, 20 : 3)
	nām	(ATA, 40 : 2; TMA, 16 : 4)

Tolkāppiyam records the two forms 'nām' and 'yām' for the first person plural but does not make mention of any difference in their usage. Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar and Kallāṭaṉār pointed out that 'yām' is exclusive plural and 'nām' is inclusive plural.[3] P S.S. Sastri and Kamil Zvelebil state that these two forms were used without any distinction in meaning at the time of Tolkāppiyar.[4]

It is worthy of notice that the clear-cut opposition between inclusive and exclusive plurals is evident from the language of PKK,[5] i.e., 'yām' always occurs as exclusive plural and 'nām' occurs as inclusive plural.[6]

2.2.1 1.2. Oblique Forms :

sg.	eṉ -	(KYN, 2:3; TK, 71:4)
pl.	em -	(ATE, 21:3; TMN, 56:3)
	nam-	(NL, 372:1; KN, 11:4)

2.2.1.1.3. First Person Inclusive Pronoun 'ellām' (all) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'ellām' is common to both the rational and non - rational classes (TC, 174, 186).[7]

> māṉiṭavark kellām (IYN, 13:3)
> - rational
>
> maram ellām (NMK, 43:2)
> - non-rational

Further, Tolkāppiyar states that 'ellām' refers to the rationals when it occurs only in the first person plural (TC, 187).

In the language of PKK 'ellām' occurs only in the third person not only in the non-rational class but also in the rational class.

<div style="text-align:center">

cērntārai ellām   (PM, 27:2)

kuṭi ellām   (NMK, 28:1)

</div>

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'nam' occurs after 'ellām' when it is declined for cases (TE, 191).

<div style="text-align:center">(e.g.) ellā nammaiyum</div>

Such an usage is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

2.2.1.2. Second Person Pronouns :

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'nī' and 'nīyir' are the second person pronouns and they belong to the common class (TC, 174, 188, 193).

2.2.1.2.1. Nominative Forms :

<div style="text-align:center">

sg. nī   (TKL, 1123:1)

\- non-rational

nī   (NL, 84:3)

\- rational

pl. nīyir (ATE, 50:3)

\- rational

</div>

In the language of PKK, the form 'nīyir' is found to refer to the rational plural and occurs only in a single instance.

Though Tolkāppiyar does not mention the form 'nīr', often this form is found to occur as an alternant for 'nīyir' in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">

pl. nīr (TKL, 1319:1; NL, 183:2)

\- rational

</div>

2.2.1.2.2. Oblique Forms:

> sg. niṉ- (KYN, 38:3; KN, 16:3)
> - rational

> niṉ- (KYN, 52:2)
> - non-rational

> pl. num- (NL, 7:2)
> - rational

In the language of PKK, the forms 'uṉ-' and 'um-' are occasionally found to occur as the oblique forms of the second person pronouns. [8]

> sg. uṉ- (TMA, 36:2)

> pl. um- (NL, 94:2)

2.2.1.2.3. Second Person Inclusive Pronoun 'ellīr' (you-all) :

Tolkāppiyar includes this form in the list of rational nouns (TC, 164).

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'num' occurs after 'ellīr' when it is declined for cases (TE, 191).

> (e.g.) ellīr nummoṭum

Such an usage is not found in the language of PKK.

2.2.1.3. Third Person Pronouns :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the common nouns 'tāṉ' and 'tām' are the third person pronouns. Tolkāppiyar states that 'tāṉ' is singular in number and 'tām' is plural in number (TC, 174, 185, 184).

2.2.1.3.1. Nominative Forms :

tāṉ

tāṉ ōriṉpuṟal taṉimaiyiṉ tuvvātu (MMK, 40 : 1)

... ...tāṉ naviṉṟa

kaṟputtāḷ vīḻttuk kuvuḷ micaik kaiyūṉṟi

niṟpāḷ...................(ATA, 10 : 2-4)

- rational

vāṉṉiṉṟu ulakam vaḷaṅki varutalāl

tāṉamiḻtam eṉṟuṇaraṟ pāṟṟu (TKL, 11)

- non-rational

tām

ēṟṟakai māṟṟāmai eṉṉāṉum tām varaiyār

(NL, 98 : 1)

tammai ikaḻvārait tām avariṉ muṉ ikaḻka

(NL, 117 : 1)

- rational

...........tāṉē taṉiyumē

cirkoṇṭa cāṉṟōr ciṉam (NL, 68 : 3-4)

- non - rational

In the language of PKK, 'tāṉ' and 'tām', in their nominative form occur as subjects in agreement with the third person verbs.

2.2.1.3.2. Oblique Forms :

taṉ-   (TKL, 156 : 1)

- rational

taṉ-   (ATE, 38 : 2)

- non-rational

tam-   (AK, 15 : 2)

- rational

tam-   (TMN, 25 : 2)

- non-rational

2.2.1.3.3. Third Person Inclusive Pronoun 'ellārum' (all) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'ellārum' is a rational plural noun (TC, 164) belonging to third person (TE, 191) and it denotes plural in number.

> arikilār ellārum   (TKL, 1139 : 1)
>
> ellārum kāṇa   (NL, 45 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'tam' occurs after 'ellār' when it is declined for cases (TE, 191).

> (e.g.) ellār_tammaiyum

In the language of PKK, the form 'ellār' is not found to take the intervening form 'tam' when declined for cases.

> ellārkkum   (TKL, 125 : 1; TK, 20 : 4)

Tolkāppiyar makes mention of the plural form for honorofic usage to denote one person or one object (TC, 27).

In the language of PKK, in a few instances the plural personal pronouns are found to occur as honorofic singular pronouns.

First Person :

> yām
>
>> iṇrukāṛum yām kaṇṭilam (CPM, 61 : 4)
>
> nām
>
>> ceyyāta ceytu nām eṇralum (NL, 235 : 1)
>>
>> nām kātal koṇṭār namakku evaṇ ceypavō
>>
>>   (TKL, 1195 : 1)
>
> em-
>
>> emmilluḷ vāral (KYN, 47 : 4)
>>
>> empōl   (ATE, 58 : 2)

Second Person :

> nīr
>
>> kātal nīr vārāmai kaṇ nōkki (TMN, 37 : 2)
>
> num-
>
>> ariparanta vuṇkaṇṇāḷ āṟṟāmai nummiṉ
>> terivār yār tērumiṭattu (TMA, 12:3-4)

Third Person

> tām
>
>> tām vēṇṭiṉ nalkuvar kātalar (TKL, 1150:1)

2.2.2. Reflexive Pronouns :

Tolkāppiyar does not mention anything about the reflexive pronouns. Regarding the reflexive use of third personal pronouns Swaminatha Aiyar says, "It would therefore seem that the base 'tāṉ' was in its inception merely a pronoun of the third person, and that a reflexive meaning has come to be superimposed so as to overshadow its original sense to such an extent that it has now come to be called the reflexive pronoun and to be understood reflexively even when used merely as a pronoun of the third person."[9]

The third personal pronouns are found to occur as reflexive pronouns in the language of Tolkāppiyam and in that of PKK.

> tām
>
>> kālam tāmē mūṉṟeṉa moḷipa (TC, 199)
>
> ....avaitām
>
>> muṭintālum pīḷai tarum (TKL, 658)
>
> tam-
>
>> mutalā ēṉa tampeyar mutalum (TE, 66)
>> tammiṉ tammakkaḷ aṟivuṭaimai (TKL, 68 :1)

tāṉ

      maṟṟaiya teṉṉuṅ kiḷavitāṉē

      cuṭṭunilai yoḻiya...... (TC, 293)

      piṉaiyaṉṉāl tāṉ tīrkkum (NMK, 21:1)

taṉ-

      neṭumoḻi taṉṉoṭu puṇartalum (TP, 63:13)

      neṭuṅkaṭalum taṉ nīrmai kuṉṟum (TKL, 17:1)

2.2.3. Demonstrative Pronouns :

Tolkāppiyar groups the demonstrative pronouns under rational and non-rational nouns (TC, 162, 167)[10].

Here all the demonstrative pronouns enumerated in Tolkāppiyam are listed under different genders.

Masculine	sg.	avaṉ	ivaṉ	uvaṉ
Feminine	sg.	avaḷ	ivaḷ	uvaḷ
Epicene	pl.	avar	ivar	uvar
Neuter	sg.	atu	itu	utu
		aktu	iktu	uktu
Neuter	pl.	avai	ivai	uvai
		av	iv	uv

Demonstrative pronouns 'uvaḷ', 'uvar', 'utu', 'uktu' and 'uvai' are not found to occur in the language of PKK. Only 'uvaṉ' and 'uv' occur, each in a single instance.

avaṉ	(TMN, 135:3)	itu	(ATA, 12:4)
ivaṉ	(ATA, 26:3)	aktu	(PM, 6:1)
uvaṉ	(TMN, 136:3)	iktu	(TMA, 23:1)
avaḷ	(NMK, 67:3)	avai	(EL, 57:3)
ivaḷ	(KN, 35:4)	ivai	(NL, 45:1)
avar	(AK, 92:3)	av	(NL, 318:2)
ivar	(PM, 3:3)	iv	(TMN, 24:1)
atu	(TKL, 303:2)	uv	(TKL, 1185:1)

Duplication of demonstrative pronouns denotes the distributive sense in the language of PKK.

avaravar (PM, 90:3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the neuter singular demonstrative pronouns 'atu', 'itu' and 'utu' take the inflectional increment '-an-' (2.7.1.9.1.), in declension (TE, 176, 263).

According to Tolkāppiyam, the forms 'avai', 'ivai' and 'uvai' take the inflectional increment '-varru-' (-arru-) (2.7.1.2.1.), in declension (TE, 177).

According to Tolkāppiyam, the forms 'av', 'iv' and 'uv' take the inflectional increment '-varru-' (2.7.1.2.1.) in declension (TE, 387).

2.2.4. Interrogative Pronouns :

Tolkāppiyar groups the interrogative pronouns under rational and non-rational nouns (TC, 162, 167). The interrogative pronouns enumerated in Tolkāppiyam are listed according to different genders.

Masculine	sg.	yāvan	'who-he'
Feminine	sg.	yāval	'who-she'
Epicene	pl.	yāvar	'who-they'
Neuter	sg.	yātu	'what-it'
Neuter	pl.	yā, yāvai	'what-they'

Interrogative pronouns 'yāvan' and 'yāval' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'evan' 'who-he' (yāvan > evan)

It is worthy of notice that the form 'evan' occurs in a solitary instance as a masculine singular interrogative pronoun in the language of PKK.

> kaṇṭārōṭu ellām nakāatu evan oruvan
>
> taṇṭit taṇip pakai kōḷ (NL, 324:3-4)

'yāvar'

> yāvar   (AK, 5 : 2; PM, 32 : 3)

'yātu'

> yātu (TKL, 1211 : 2; ATA, 44 : 3)

Tolkāppiyar states that the inflectional increment '-an-' intervenes in between 'yātu' and the case markers (2.7.1.9.1.) in declension (TE, 200).

'ātu' 'which'   (yātu > ātu)

It is worthy of notice that the form 'ātu' occurs in a solitary instance as an interrogative pronoun in the language of PKK.

> ēvu ātu māṟṟum iḷaṅkiḷamai (TK, 49 : 1)

'yā'

> peṇṇir peruntakka yā uḷa (TKL, 54 : 1)
>
> yā kāvārāyiṉum nākākka (TKL, 127 : 1)

Here the form 'yā' occurs as a neuter plural interrogative pronoun.

Tolkāppiyar says that in declension, the inflectional increment '-varru-' occurs (2.7.1.2.1.) in between 'yā' and the case markers (TE, 175).

'yāvai'

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

2.2.4.1. Nouns Expressing Totality :

In the language of PKK, when the interrogative pronouns take the case marker or the completive particle '-um', they occur as nouns expressing totality. Tolkāppiyar does not make any reference to such an usage of the interrogatives.

'yāvar'	yāvarum kaṇṭa neṟi (AK, 16 : 4)
'yātu'	pētaiyoṭu yātum uraiyaṟka (NL, 71 : 2)
'yār'	yār māṭṭum (CPM, 47 : 2)

2.2.4.2. Duplication of Interrogative Pronouns :

'yātu'	yātenin yātenin niṅkiyān nōtal
	atanin atanin ilan (TKL, 341)
'yār'	vaḷampaṭa vēṇṭātār yāryārum illai
	(NL, 103 : 1)

Here the interrogative pronouns are repeated for emphatic purpose.

2.2.4.3. Interrogative Words Referred to in Tolkāppiyam :

Tolkāppiyar has sporodically referred to a few interrogative words like 'yār' (TE, 172), 'yāvatu' (TE, 172), 'evan' (TC, 31), 'yāṅku' (TE, 427, 428) etc., in his treatise.

'yār' 'who'

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-va-' of 'yāvar' is dropped when it follows a rational plural noun (TE, 172).

yāvar > yār

yār   (NL, 27 : 4 ; TKL, 1181 : 1)

'yāvatu' 'which'

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

'evan' 'what'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'evaṉ' is generally used in questioning about unknown objects (TC, 31).

> evaṉ āvar maṟṟu kol (TKL, 1165 : 1)
>
> kaṇ tām kaluḷvatu evaṉ kolō (TKL, 1171 : 1)

'yāṅku' 'where'

Tolkāppiyar makes mention of the form 'yāṅku' in Eḻuttatikāram while discussing the sandhi changes (TE, 427, 428, 429).

> karappavarkki yāṅkoḷikkum kollō irappavar
> collātap pōom uyir (TKL, 1070)
> aṉṉaiyum il kaṭintāḷ yāṅku iṉi eṉceykam
>   (KYN, 52 : 1)

'eṉ' 'what'

In the language of Tolkāppiyam, 'eṉ' occurs as an interrogative form.

> eṉṉuṟṟaṉa kol (TP, 200 : 2)

'eṉ' occurs in the language of PKK also.

> eṉ āti   (ATE, 16 : 4)
> eṉ uṭaiyai (KYN, 41 : 1)

2.2.4.4. Other Interrogatives Found to Occur Only in the Language of PKK :

In the language of PKK, a few other forms occur as interrogative pronouns which are not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam

'yāṇṭu' 'where'

> yāṇṭu peṟṟāḷ ivaḷ (TKL, 1104 : 2)

When 'yāṇṭu' takes the completive particle '-um', it occurs as a noun expressing totality.

> ... ...yāṇṭum
>
> ceṟuvoṭu niṟkum ciṟumai (TK, 14 : 2-3)

Interrogative Pronouns Formed From the Base e-:[11]

    'eṅku' 'where'

        eṅku varuti (TMN, 49 : 1)

When 'eṅku' takes the completive particle '-um', it occurs as a noun denoting totality.

        āppi nīr eṅkum teḷittu (AK, 46 : 2)

In the language of PKK, 'eṅku' occurs in duplication for emphatic purpose.

        taṅ kuṛṛa nīkkala rākip piṛar kuṛṛa

        meṅkeṅkum tīrttaṛ kiṭai pukutal (PM, 124 : 1-2)

'eṅṅaṉam' 'how'

This form is found to occur in a single instance.

        eṅṅaṉam āḷum aruḷ (TKL, 251 : 2)

Interrogative Pronouns Formed From eṉ-:

    'eṉṉa' 'what'

        eṉṉa payattavō kaṇ (TKL, 705 : 2)

        eṉṉa payattatō cālpu (TKL, 987 : 2)

    'eṉṉai' 'what'

        ēṉaluḷ aiya varavu maṛṛ eṉṉai kol (TMA, 6 : 3)

        eṉṉai imai porumāṛu (KYN, 10 : 4)

    'eṛṛu' 'what' (eṉ + tu > eṛṛu)[12]

        eṛṛāl iyaṉṛatō nā (NL, 353 : 4)

        eṛṛiṛku uriyar kəyavar (TKL, 1080 : 1)

    'eṉai' 'how much'

        eṉait tuṇaiyar (TKL, 144 : 1)

        eṉai māṭcittu (TKL, 52 : 2)

    'eṉaittu' 'how much' (eṉai + tu > eṉaittu)[13]

        paruvam eṉaittuḷa (NL, 18 : 4)

        eṉaittu niṉaippiṉum kāyār (TKL, 1208 : 1)

    'eṉṉar' 'how he is'

        'eṉṉar' occurs in a single instance.

enṉarē ēṟṟa tuṇaip pirintār (TMN, 106 : 1)

It may be considered here that the forms 'eṉaittu' and 'eṉṉar' have developed on the analogy of the forms 'aṉaittu' and 'aṉṉar' respectively.

2.2.5. Indefinite Pronouns :

2.2.5.1. Tolkāppiyar treats the forms 'palla', 'pala' and 'cila' as non-rational plural nouns (TC, 168). They are treated as indefinite pronouns.[14]

'palla'

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

'pala'

pala nāṭi   (TK, 21 : 3)

In the language of PKK, 'pala' occurs before or after nouns as a noun-qualifier and in some instances occurs as predicate also.

pala nāḷ   (NL, 224 : 1)

iṉcor palavum uraittu   (KN, 9 : 4)
                          -noun-qualifier

kōṭiyum alla pala   (TKL, 357 : 2)

mella niṉaikkiṉ piṇi pala (NL, 135 : 2)
                          -predicate

In the language of PKK, 'pala' is found to occur in duplication. Such an occurrence conveys an emphatic signification.

vaṉ kāy pala pala kāyppiṉ (NL, 203 : 3)

'cila'

'cila' is not found to occur as an indefinite pronoun in the language of PKK.

This form occurs before nouns as a noun-qualifier. In some cases it occurs as a predicate in the language of PKK.

cila pakal	(ATA, 34 : 1)
cila nāḷ	(NL, 154 : 3)
cila moḷi	(KN, 26 : 3)
	-noun-qualifier
uḷa nāḷ cila	(NL, 324 : 1)
kaṟpavarnālcila	(NL, 135 : 1)
	-predicate

Derived Forms of Indefinite Pronouns :

'pala'

palar	(NL, 96 : 2 ; TKL, 270 : 1)
pallavar	(CPM, 81 : 3 ; NL, 144 : 2)
pallavai	(TK, 31 : 1 ; TKL, 728 : 1)
pallār	(NMK, 72 : 1 ; PM, 345 : 1)
pallōr	(NL, 26 : 2 ; NMK, 31 : 1)

'cila'

cilar	(NL, 113 : 4 ; TKL, 270 : 2)
cillai	(NL, 377 : 2)

The indefinite pronouns enumerated in Tolkāppiyam may be considered appellative nouns formed from the adjectival bases 'pal-' and 'cil-' respectively.

2.2.5.2. A few more forms which may be treated under the indefinite pronouns occurring in the language of PKK are enumerated here.

piraṉ	(AK, 66 : 3)
piṟar	(NL, 85 : 3)
piṟitu	(TMN, 149 : 2)
piṟa	(EL, 5 : 4)
maṟṟaiyāṉ	(TKL, 214 : 1)
maṟṟaiyār	(PM, 311 : 1)
maṟṟaiyavai	(TKL, 400 : 2)

Notes on Nouns Proper and Pronouns :

1. L. V. Ramaswami Aiyar thinks that the feminine suffix
   '–i' is referred to here and hence cites kiḷavi, talaivi, etc.,
   as examples.

   Ramaswami Aiyar, L. V., 'Dravidian Nominal Inflection',
   p. 592.

2. Cēṉāvaraiyar and Teyvaccilaiyār cite the examples like
   varuvār, celvār (participial nouns), etc., also.
   Cēṉā.,   A Commentary on TC, 160.
   Tey.,   A Commentary on TC, 161.

3. Nac.,   A Commentary on TC, 164.
   Kal.,   A Commentary on TC, 165.

4. Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S., History of Grammatical Theories
   in Tamil and Their Relation to Grammatical Literature
   in Sanskrit, p. 128.
   Zvelebil, K., 'Personal Pronouns in Tamil and Dravidian',
   p. 67.

5. When these forms occur as honorofic singular, the case
   of inclusive-exclusive distinction does not arise.

6. In the language of PKK, there is an instance where '-m'
   of 'yām' is lost before a dental nasal. Thus the form
   'yā' is obtained as an alternant of 'yām' due to a peculiar
   change in non-case relation sandhi.

   yā niṉaippa (ATE, 39 : 2)

7. 'ellām' while occurring in the third person refers to the
   non-rational class only.

8. niṉ > uṉ
   num > um

9. Swaminatha Aiyar, R., 'The Aryan Affinities of Dravidian
   Pronouns', p. 186.

10. Tolkāppiyar identifies the demonstrative pronouns as 'cuttup peyar', 'cuttup peyark kiḷavi' and 'cuttu mutar peyar' (TC, 37, 38, 48, etc.).

Demonstrative pronouns are formed by adding the pronominal terminations to the demonstrative bases (TE, 31) 'a-', 'i-' and 'u-'.

11. Tolkāppiyar mentions 'e-' as an interrogative base in Eḻuttatikāram (TE, 159, 334).

12&13. Forms 'eṟṟu' and 'eṉaittu' are appellative nouns formed from the bases 'eṉ-' and 'eṉai-' respectively.

14. A word which is used pronominally without reference to a specific object or thing is called an indefinite pronoun. Israel, M., TMT, p. 54.

2. 3. 1 Numerals :

Tolkāppiyar includes the numerals under non - rational nouns (TC, 168).

He discusses the numerals elaborately also in Eluttati-kāram, while treating the sandhi changes (TE, 409-480).[1]

It is inferred from Tolkāppiyam that each numeral has a free form and a bound form.[2]

2. 3. 1. 1. 'onṛu'

Free form: onṛu   (TE, 433)

        onṛu   (CPM, 256: 3; NL, 85: 1; IYN, 13:1)

Bound forms : 'or-', 'ōr-' and 'oru-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'or-' occurs only before the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 464).

The form 'oràyiram' is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ōr-' is found to occur before words beginning with vowels.

       ōr - ēer   (TKL, 1098 : 1)
       ōr - aṇaiyar (TKL, 704 : 2)

It may be pointed out here that the form 'ōr-' is found to occur before words which begin with consonants also.

       ōr - nāḷ   (TMN, 46 : 1)
       ōr - tī   (NL, 310 : 4)

Tolkāppiyar states that the form 'oru-' occurs before words with initial consonants (TE, 478).

oru-kaṇ	(TKL, 1095 : 2)
oru-pāl	(PM, 85 : 1)
oru-vaḻi	(NL, 102 : 2)

A few nouns derived from the form 'oru-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

oruvaṉ	(AK, 66 : 3)
oruvar	(NMK, 24 : 1)
orutti	(KN, 3 : 4)
oruttar	(PM, 76 : 2)
oruttaṉ	(PM, 187 : 2)
orumai	(NMK, 75 : 3)

Forms 'oruttaṉ' and 'oruttar' would have developed at a later stage on the analogy of the form 'orutti' which is referred to in Tolkāppiyam (TC, 180).

'orō-', 'ōr-' and 'oru-'

In the language of PKK, the form 'orō' occurs before the word 'utavi' and the forms 'ōr' and 'oru' occur before the personal pronouns

orō-utavi	(TMN, 62 : 3)
ōr-taṉ pōl oruvaṉ	(NL, 260 : 3)
oru-nī	(TMN, 11 : 2)

According to the commentators of the verses (of PKK), the forms 'orō-', 'ōr-' and 'oru-' in the above instances are not numeral adjectives but are adjectives having the meaning 'unique'. There is a possibility that these forms may be traced back to the adjectival form of the numeral 'oṉṟu' and identified as numeral adjectives.[3]

2. 3. 1. 2. '**iraṇtu**'

    Free form : iraṇtu   (TE, 434)

              iraṇtu   (EL, 73:1; TMN, 8:3)

    Bound forms : 'ir-', 'īr-' and 'iru-'

    According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ir-' occurs only before the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 464).

    The form 'irāyiram' is not found in the language of PKK.

    According to Tolkāppiyam, 'īr-' occurs only before words with initial vowels (TE, 455).

                īr-āṟu   (AK, 41 : 2)

                īr-aintu   (AK, 10:4)

    Tolkāppiyar states that 'iru-' occurs before words with initial consonants (TE, 478).

                iru-kāl   (CPM, 20 : 4)

                iru-kai   (KYN, 55 : 4)

                iru-talai   (PM, 10 : 4)

                iru-ciṟakar   (KVN, 20 : 1)

    A few nouns derived from the form 'iru-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

                iruvar   (PM, 294 : 2)

                irumai   (NL, 129 : 3)

    A few other forms are derived from the form 'ir-'.

                iraṭṭi   (NL, 95 : 4)

                iraṭṭum   (PM, 246 : 3)

    Tolkāppiyar does not mention anything about the ordinals, though a few ordinals are found to occur in the language of Tolkāppiyam (TE, 29, 65, etc.).

The ordinal forms of the numerals are generally formed by the addition of 'ākuvatu' / 'āvatu' to the cardinals.

In a single instance the ordinal 'iraṇṭāvatu' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

iraṇṭāvatu   (TMN, 16 : 3)

2.3.1.3. 'mūṇṟu'

Free form :   'mūṇṟu'   (TE, 440)

mūṇṟu   (TKL, 360 : 1; NL, 114 : 1)

Bound forms :   'mu-' and 'mū-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'mu-' occurs before words with initial consonants (TE, 440, 441, 447, 451, 480).

mu-kkuṟṟam   (NL, 190 : 3)

mu-ccarikai   (EL, 12 : 3)

mu-ppāl   (AK, 3 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'mū-' occurs before words with initial vowels, semivowels and the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 452, 456, 457, 466).

mū-vulaku   (NL, 100 : 3)

The form 'mūvāyiram' does not occur in the language of PKK.

The noun 'mūvar' derived from the form 'mū-' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

mūvar   (NL, 363 : 3; TK, 12 : 3)

2 3.1.4. 'nāṇku'

Free form : 'nāṇku'   (TE, 442)

nāṇku   (TKL, 35 : 1; AK, 3 : 1)

In a single instance 'nāl' occurs as a free form in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">ivaiyala ōr nāl ittu (CPM, 2 : 2)</div>

Bound forms : 'nāl-', 'nāṟ-' and 'nān-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'nāl-' occurs before words with initial vowels, semivowels and the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 437, 453, 456, 462, 463, 464, 467).

<div align="center">nāl-āṟu   (NL, 383 : 1)</div>

The form 'nālāyiram' is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

There are a few instances where the form 'nāl-' is found to occur before words beginning with consonants also.

<div align="center">nāl-vakai eccil   (AK, 8 : 1)
nāl-ticai   (KVN, 29 : 2)</div>

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'nāṟ-' occurs before 'paktu' and words with initial consonants (TE, 437, 442, 446).

<div align="center">nāṟ-poruḷ   (NL, 82 : 4)
nāṟ-kati   (EL, 77 : 1)</div>

The form 'nāṟpaktu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the form 'nān-' occurs before words with initial nasals (TE, 460, 462, 471, 480).

<div align="center">nān-maṟaiyāḷar   (TK, 3 : 3; AK, 61 : 1)</div>

The noun 'nālvar' derived from 'nāl-' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">nālvar   (EL, 1 : 1)</div>

2.3.1.5. 'aintu'

Free form :   'aintu'   (TE, 443)

<div align="center">aintu   (AK, 6 : 2; NL, 333 : 1)</div>

Bound forms : 'ai-' and 'aiN-'[4]

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ai-' occurs before words with initial vowels, words with initial 'v-' and before the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 437, 456, 451, 452, 454, 464, 468).

ai-aṟivu	(TK, 61 : 1)
ai-uṇarvu	(TKL, 354 : 1)
ai-vāya vēṭkai	(NL, 59 : 2)
ai-vakai	(AK, 48 : 2)

The form 'aiyāyiram' is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'aiN-' occurs before '-paktu', words denoting measures, etc., with initial stops or nasals, 'nūṟu' and 'nūṟāyiram' (TE, 437, 443, 446, 448, 449, 451, 460, 471).

aiṅ-kūntal	(ATA, 27 : 2)
aiṅ-kuravar	(TK, 97 : 1)
aim-pulan	(TKL, 1101 : 1)
aim-pūtam	(AK, 15 : 1)

The form 'aiN-' occurs only with the numeral '-patu' in the language of PKK.

aim-patu	(ATA, 1 : 3)

A few nouns derived from 'ai-' and 'aiN-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

aivar	(NMK, 46 : 2)
aimpatinmar	(PM, 52 : 2)

2.3.1.6. 'āṟu'

Free form : āṟu (TE, 437)
āṟu (EL, 1 : 3; TKL, 381 : 1)

Bound forms : 'āṟ-' and 'aṟu-'

'āṟ-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'āṟ-' [5] occurs before words with initial vowels and the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 458, 469).

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

'aṟu-'

According to Tolkāppiyam 'aṟu-' occurs before words with initial consonants (TE, 437, 440, 446, 460, 471).

| aṟu-toḷilōr | (TKL, 560 : 1) |
| aṟu-cuvai | (NL, 1 : 1) |

Forms 'aṟupaktu' and 'aṟunūṟāyiram' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

The noun 'aṟuvar' derived from 'aṟu-' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

aṟuvar   (EL, 65 : 1)

2. 3. 1. 7.   'ēḷ'

Free form :   'ēḷ'   (TE, 388)
            ēḷ   (EL, 77 : 3)

In the language of PKK, the form 'ēḷu' also occurs as a free form.

ēḷu   (EL, 67 : 4)

Bound forms :   'eḷ-', 'ēḷ-' and 'eḷu–'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'eḷ-' occurs only before the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 391).

The form 'eḷāyiram' is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'eḷu-' occurs before words denoting measures, numerals and words with initial consonants (TE, 389, 390).

eḷu-patu	(TKL, 639 : 2)
eḷu-piṟappu	(TKL, 62 : 1)
eḷu-nāḷ	(TKL, 1269 : 1)
eḷu-nūṟu	(NL, 357 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ēl-' occurs before words with initial vowels, the numeral 'nūrāyiram' and words denoting number with final '-ai', '-am' and '-pal' (TE, 392, 393).

The form 'ēl-' does not occur in the language of PKK.[6]

A few nouns derived from 'elu-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

eluvar	(NL, 24 : 3)
elumai	(TKL, 107:1)

2.3.1.8. 'eṭṭu'

Free from : 'eṭṭu'	(TE, 444)
eṭṭu	(AK, 1 : 4; 2 : 3)
Bound form : 'eṇ-'	

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'eṇ-' occurs before numerals, words denoting measures, etc., 'nūṟu' and 'nūṟāyiram' (TE, 437, 444, 446, 449, 450, 460, 471, 480).

In the language of PKK, 'eṇ-' occurs only before words with initial consonants and before the numeral '-patu'.

eṇ-kuṇattāṉ	(TKL, 9 : 1)
eṇ-patam	(TKL, 548 : 1)
eṇ-patu	(CPM, 77 : 4)

2.3.1.9. 'oṉpatu'[7]

Free form : 'oṉpatu'	(TE, 470)
oṉpatu	(NL, 47 : 1)

Though Tolkāppiyar does not mention anything about the form 'toṇṭu' (nine) which is derived from 'tol-', it occurs as a free form in the language of Tolkāppiyam (TP, 406). It is found to occur in the language of PKK also.

toṇṭu	(EL, 72 : 3; NL, 284 : 2)
Bound forms : 'oṉ-' and 'tol-'	

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'on-' occurs before '-paktu', '-patu' and '-pāṉ' (TE, 437, 459, 470).[8]

<div align="center">

oṉ-patu   (NL, 47 : 1)

</div>

The form 'oṉ-' is not found to occur before '-pāṉ' and '-paktu' in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar says that 'toṇṇūru' and 'tollāyiram' are formed by the addition of 'paktu' and 'nūru' respectively with 'oṉpatu' (TE, 445, 463). But from his description of changes which take place for the formation of 'toṇṇūru' and 'tollāyiram' it is evident that he arrives at the base 'tol-' before the words 'nūru' and 'āyiram'.[9]

Forms 'tollāyiram' and 'toṇṇūru' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

A few nouns derived from 'oṉ-' and 'tol-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">

oṉpatiṉmar   (AK, 100 : 4)

toṇṭāyiravar   (NL, 284 : 2)

</div>

2.3.1.10. 'pattu'

Free form : 'pattu   (TE, 473)

pattu   (IYN, 40 : 1; AK, 34 : 1)

Bound forms : '-pāṉ', 'paṉ-', '-paktu' and '-patu'

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-pāṉ' occurs after the bound forms of numerals (TE, 437, 455).

<div align="center">

(e.g.) oṉpāṉ

irupāṉ

</div>

Such combinations are not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'paṉ-' occurs before the numeral 'iraṇṭu' (TE, 434).

The form 'panṇiraṇṭu' is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-paktu' occurs after the bound forms of the numerals (TE, 390, 437).

(e.g.) oṉpaktu

Such a combination is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-patu' occurs after the bound forms of numerals and before the numerals and other words (TE, 435, 436, 437, 477).

oṉ-patu	(NL, 47 : 1)
pat-iṉ-nāṉku	(AK, 47 : 1)
pat-iṟṟu-yāṇṭu	(PM, 308 : 1)

2.3.1.11. 'nūṟu'

Free form : 'nūṟu'   (TE, 472)
nūṟu   (TKL, 932 : 1; NL, 357 : 2)

Bound forms : 'nūṟ-' and 'nūṟṟ-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'nūṟ-' occurs only before the numeral 'āyiram' (TE, 471).

This combination occurs only in a derived form.

nūṟāyiravar   (PM, 214 : 4)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'nūṟṟ-' occurs before other numerals (TE, 472).

The form 'nūṟṟ-' occurs only in the derived forms.

nūṟṟuvar   (PM, 369 : 4)

2.3.1.12. 'āyiram' (TE, 317, 391, etc.)

āyiram (TKL, 259 : 1; PM, 165 : 4)

A noun derived from 'āyiram' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">āyiravar   (PM, 47 : 1)</div>

2 3.1.13. nūṟāyiram 'lakh'

The numeral 'nūṟāyiram' denoting 'lakh' is mentioned in Tolkāppiyam (TE, 471).

A form derived from 'nūṟāyiram' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">nūṟāyiravar (PM, 214 : 4)</div>

2.3.1.14. kōṭi 'ten million'

The numeral 'kōṭi' is not enumerated in Tolkāppiyam. But it is found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">kōṭi   (TKL, 337 : 2; 377 : 1)</div>

2.3.2. Fractions :

Fractions are not discussed in Tolkāppiyam. But there are a few fractions found to occur in the language of PKK.

mukkāl 'three quarters'

<div style="text-align:center">mukkāl   (AK, 27 : 3)</div>

kāl 'quarter'

<div style="text-align:center">kāl   (TK, 21 : 1)</div>

araikkāl 'one eigth'

<div style="text-align:center">araikkāl   (PM, 132 : 4)</div>

kāṇi 'fraction 1/80'

<div style="text-align:center">kāṇi   (PM, 308 : 2; NL, 346 : 3)</div>

muntiri 'fraction 1/320'

<div style="text-align:center">muntiri   (NL, 346 : 3)</div>

2.3.3. Numeral Compounds :

Tolkāppiyar says that numerals may occur before the same or other numerals (TE, 482).

'oṉṟu'

ōṟ-oṉṟu	(CPM, 27 : 4)

Here the same numeral is repeated to denote the distributive sense.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ōr-' occurs only before 'āyiram' (TE, 455, 479).

In the language of PKK, 'ōr-' occurs before the numerals 'aintu', 'eḻupatu kōṭi' and 'nāl'.

ōr-aintu	(TKL, 24 : 1)
ōr-eḻupatu-kōṭi	(TKL, 639 : 2)
ōr-nāl	(CPM, 2 : 2)

'iraṇṭu'

īr-aintu	(AK, 10 : 4)
īr-āṟu	(AK, 41 : 2)
īr-āṟu-nāḷum	(AK, 42 : 2)
īr-aim-patiṉmar	(PM, 52 : 2)

'mūṉṟu'

mūṉṟ-aint-ēl	(EL, 77 : 3)

'nāṉku'

nāl-nāl-ticai	(KVN, 6 : 1)
nāl-āṟu	(NL, 83 : 1)

'aintu'

aint-iraṇṭu	(TMN, 8 : 3)
mūṉṟ-aint-ēl	(EL, 77 : 3)
īr-aim-patiṉmar	(PM, 52 : 2)

'āṟu'

īr-āṟu-nāḷum	(AK, 42 : 2)
nāl-āṟum-āṟāy	(NL, 383 : 1)

'ēḷ'

	(TKL, 639 : 2)
eḷu-patu-kōṭi	(TKL, 639 : 2)
eḷu-nūṟu	(NL, 357 : 3)

'pattu'

	(NL, 281 : 1)
patt-eṭṭu	(NL, 281 : 1)
pat-iṉ-nāṉku	(AK, 47 : 1)
patt-aṭutta-kōṭi	(TKL, 817 : 2)

2.3.4. Numerals and Inflectional Increments :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the inflectional increments which occur after the numerals are '-aṉ-', '-iṉ-', '-āṉ-' and '-attu-' (TE, 198, 433, 317).

Tolkāppiyar says that the inflectional increment '-aṉ-' (2.7.1.9) is suffixed to the numeral 'ēḷ' and to other numerals with final shortened '-u' (TE, 198, 419, 194).

In the language of PKK, 'ēḷ' does not take the inflectional increment '-aṉ-'.

It may be pointed out here that the numerals with final shortened '-u' take the inflectional increment '-iṉ-' also.

oṉrirku	(NL, 170 : 1)	oṉru-iṉ-ku
iraṇṭirku	(TMN, 15 : 1)	iraṇtu-iṉ-ku
mūṉṟiṉāl	(PM, 99 : 2)	mūṉru-iṉ-āl
nāṉkirku	(NL, 319 : 1)	nāṉku-iṉ-ku
aintiṉai	(PM, 99 : 1)	aintu-iṉ-ai

According to Tolkāppiyam, when 'pattu', 'orupaktu', etc., and 'oṉpaktu' are followed by numerals and other words denoting measures, etc., the inflectional increment '-iṉ-' intervenes (2.7.1.1.2) between them (TE, 433, 435, 436).

In a few instances, the form 'paṭu' when followed by words other than numerals, the inflectional increment '-iṟṟu-' (-iṉ > - iṟṟu) intervenes between them (2.7.1.1.2) in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar says that the inflectional increment '-attu-' occurs in between, when the numeral 'āyiram', whether alone or with a preceding numeral attribute (2.7.1.3.2.) is immediately followed by another numeral (TE, 317, 318).

According to Tolkāppiyam, inflectional increment '-āṉ-' (2.7.1.6.1.) occurs between 'orupaktu', etc., and case markers (TE, 199).

The inflectional increment '-āṉ-' treated here by the grammarian is really an indivisible part of '-pāṉ,' which is evidently an allomorph of 'paktu'.[10]

5. This is nothing but 'āṟu' in sandhi, where the final '-u' is dropped before a vowel.

6. The number corresponding to 'ēḻ' 'seven', was replaced by the form 'eḻu' in the later period.

7. 'oṉpatu' is considered a compound form in which the post-bound '-patu' is a variant of 'pattu'.

8. The combination of 'oṉ-' and '-patu' is not different from the free form 'oṉpatu' though Tolkāppiyar distinguishes the two forms.

9. oṉpatu + paktu > toṇḍūṟu (TE, 445)
   oṉpatu + nūṟu ~ tollāyiram (TE, 463).

10. Israel, M., TMT., p. 69.

Notes on Numerals :

1. The following are the numerals enumerated in Tolkāppiyam.
   oṉṟu 'one', iraṇṭu 'two', mūṉṟu 'three', nāṉku 'four',
   aintu 'five', āṟu 'six', ēḷ 'seven', eṭṭu 'eight', oṉpatu 'nine',
   pattu 'ten', nūṟu 'hundred' and āyiram 'thousand'.

2. TE, 433, 455, 434, 464, 440, 452, etc.

3. This view requires careful scrutiny and further study.

4. N-represents the homorganic nasal of the following stop
   or the same nasal as the following nasal.

5. This is nothing but 'āṟu' in sandhi, where the final '-u'
   is dropped before a vowel.

6. The number corresponding to 'ēḷ' 'seven' was replaced by
   the form 'ēḷu' in the later period.

7. 'oṉpatu' is considered a compound form in which the
   post-bound '-patu' is a variant of 'pattu'.

8. The combination of 'oṉ-' and '-patu' is not different from
   the free form 'oṉpatu' though Tolkāppiyar distinguishes
   the two forms.

9. oṉpatu + pak_tu > toṇṇūṟu   (TE, 445)
   oṉpatu + nūṟu > tollāyiram (TE, 463).

10. Israel, M., TMT., p. 69.

2.4. Verbal Nouns and Derivative Nouns :

2.4.1. Verbal Nouns :

2 4.1.1. Tolkāppiyar sporodically refers to a sub-class of nouns namely 'toḷirpeyar' (verbal nouns) in Tolkāppiyam[1] He enumerates eight verbal roots with the consonant endings ('-ñ', '-ṇ', '-ṅ', '-ṉ', '-m', '-l', '-ḷ' and '-v') occurring as verbal nouns in Eḷuttatikāram while dealing with the sandhi changes (TE, 236, 298, 306, 309, 327, 328, 345, 376, 382, 401, 403).[2]

Of the eight consonant endings, only five are found to occur as the final consonants of verbal nouns in the language of PKK.

'-ṇ' ending verbal nouns   (TE, 306)

    eḷuttiṇāl nīṅkātu eṇṇāl oḷiyātu   (EL, 38 : 1)

    pēṇ aṭakkam pēṇāp peruntakaimai   (CPM, 45 : 1)

    verbal noun 'muraṇ'   (TE, 309)

    poru muraṇ āṟṟutal iṉṟu   (NL, 149 : 1)

'-ṉ' ending verbal nouns such as 'miṉ', 'piṉ', 'paṉ' and 'kaṉ' (TE, 345)

    miṉṉuk koṭiyiṉ miḷirum   (KVN, 31 : 3)

'-m' ending verbal nouns   (TE, 327)

    tummuc ceṟuppa aḷutāḷ   (TKL, 1318 : 1)

Tolkāppiyar enumerates 'īm', 'kam' and 'urum' as '-m' ending verbal nouns (TE, 329).

Verbal nouns 'īm', 'kam' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

    urumiṭi vāṇam   (KN, 3 : 3)

'-l' ending verbal nouns   (TE, 401)

    kuṇam nōkkik koṇṭavar kōḷ viṭṭuḷiyum (AK, 55 : 3)

2.4.   Verbal Nouns 'vaḷ' and Derivatives   (TE, 403)

Only the form 'vaḷ' occurs in the language of PKK.

vallē tuniyē	(EL, 50 : 2)
'-l' ending verbal nouns	(TE, 376)
ikaḷunar collañcic ceṉṟār	(KN, 5 : 1)
verbal noun 'val'	(TE, 373)
val viraintu	(TMA, 48 : 3)

2 4.1.2.   Verbal Nouns with Other Endings :

There are a few verbal nouns with consonants or vowels endings other than those enumerated in Tolkāppiyam are found to occur in the language of PKK.

amar	(TKL, 814 : 1)
urai	(TK, 11 : 2)
etir	(TKL, 855 : 1)
oḷuku	(IN, 1 : 2)
ceṟu	(TK, 14 : 2)
toṭar	(TKL, 450 : 2)
nō	(TKL, 157 : 1)
makiḷ	(NMK, 80 : 2)
maṟai	(NMK, 1138 : 2)
viri	(NMK, 74 : 1)

2.4.1.3.   Verbal Nouns with Suffixes :

These verbal nouns are formed from the verbal roots by the addition of nominalising suffixes. Though Tolkāppiyar does not describe the grammar of verbal nouns of this category a number of verbal nouns belonging to this class are found to occur in his treatise (añcal, TC, 72; niṟṟal, TE, 151) and in the language of PKK.

'-al' ending verbal nouns

> nāṇal (TK, 6 : 1)
>
> añcal (TKL, 428 : 2)

'-kal' ending verbal nouns

> naṭakkal (CPM, 93 : 2)
>
> poṟukkal (TMN, 67 : 2)

'-tal' ending verbal nouns

> uvattal (EL, 68 : 1)
>
> pacittal (NMK, 15 : 3)

'-ṭal' ending verbal nouns

> uṇṭal (NMK, 40 : 3)
>
> vekuṭal (EL, 27 : 2)

'-ṟal' ending verbal noun

> akaṟal (IYN, 10 : 3)

'-ci' ending verbal nouns

> cūḻcci (TKL, 671 : 1)
>
> puṇarcci (TKL, 785 : 1)

'-pu' ending verbal nouns

> kāṇpu (IYN, 9 : 2)
>
> kaṟpu (NMK, 24 : 4)

'-vu' ending verbal nouns

> colavu (NMK, 87 : 1)
>
> koḷvu (NL, 262 : 1)

'-ai' ending verbal noun

> toṭalai (TKL, 1135 : 1)

'-kai' ending verbal noun

> vāḻkkai (TKL, 44 : 1)

'-mai' ending verbal nouns[s]

aṟiyāmai	(EL, 10 : 4)
piṟantamai	(NMK, 11 : 2)

'-vi' ending verbal nouns

pulavi	(TKL, 1306 : 1)
kēḷvi	(EL, 17 : 3)

'-kāṭu' ending verbal noun

cākkāṭu	(NL, 48 : 4)

'-am' ending verbal nouns

oḷukkam	(TKL, 136 : 1)
ākkam	(KN, 22 : 4)

'-ku' ending verbal noun

aṟiku	(TMN, 61 : 1)

'-pākku' ending verbal nouns

viṭupākku	(NL, 255 : 4)
vēpākku	(TKL, 1128 : 2)

2.4.1.4. Rare Usages :

The following category of words may also be treated under verbal nouns.

2.4.1.4.1. Verbal Nouns Occurring in the Form of Verbal Participles:

'ceytu pattern'

viḷakkup puka iruḷ māyntāṅku	(NL, 51 : 1)
peṭṭāṅku ceytoḷukum pētai	(TK, 99 : 2)

Here the forms 'māyntu' and 'peṭṭu' occur as verbal nouns before the particle of comparison 'āṅku'.

'ceytāl pattern'

tīrntāl pōl tīrā varum	(EL, 25 : 4)
veṇṭāl pōl tōṉṟum nīḷ attam	(TMN, 77 : 2)

Here the forms 'tīrntāl' and 'ventāl' occur as verbal nouns before the particle of comparison 'pōl'.

2.4.1.4 2. Verbal Nouns Occurring in the Form of Participal Nouns:

celvatu vēṇṭiṇ arañceyka   (NMK, 17 : 3)
maṇ kiḷarnta pōlum kaṭar cērppa   (TMN, 53 : 2)
ūṇ il cuṟa piṟalva pōṉra puṉal nāṭaṇ (KVN, 9 : 3)
veḷḷi veḷnāñcilāṇ ñālam uḷuvaṉa pōl
ellāk kaḷiṟum nilañ cērnta   (KVN, 40 : 1-2)
....illakattu aṉpil tuṟavā[4]
uṭampiṉāṇ āya payaṇ   (CPM, 18 : 3-4)

In the above instances the forms 'celvatu', 'kiḷarnta', 'piṟalva', 'uṟaḷvaṉa' and 'tuṟavā' function as verbal nouns

Caldwell identifies this category of verbal nouns with the structure of neuter participal nouns as 'verbal participal nouns'[5]. Zvelebil refers to these verbal nouns as 'conjugated nouns'.[6] From the usages found in literature it may be assumed that verbal nouns of this category is a later development in the language.

2.4 2. Derivative Nouns :

The words of this category are not dealt with but found used by Tolkāppiyar (kāṭci, TE, 83; icaimai, TE, 39). A number of derivative nouns are found to occur in the language of PKK. This class of nouns is formed from verbal stems by the addition of certain nominalising suffixes and is identical with the verbal nouns with regard to their formation. Verbal nouns denote the doing of an action (e.g. ceytal) whereas the derivative nouns denote the action only (e.g ceykai). Another difference found between these two nouns is, that the verbal nouns can be modified by the adverbial participles, whereas the derivative nouns can be modified only by the adjectival participles.[7]

āṇmai   (IYN, 27 : 1)
āṟṟal   (IN, 7 : 1)
polivu   (KYN, 48 : 2)

2.4.2.1. Defective Derivative Nouns :

Derivative nouns formed from defective verbal roots may be termed here as defective derivative nouns.

uṭaimai	(IYN, 7 : 1)
iṉmai	(AK, 2 : 2)
aṉmai	(NL, 229 : 2)

2.5 Participial Nouns and Appellative Nouns :

2.5.1. Participial Nouns :

Tolkāppiyar says that a class of nouns denotes tense (TC, 70) and identifies it by the terms 'toḷirpeyar' (TC, 133, 139)[8] and 'viṉaippeyar' (TC, 165). This sub-class of nouns is here referred to by the term 'participial noun'.[9]

Morphologically, participial nouns are of the same structure as that of the finite verbs

A large number of participial nouns are found to occur in the language of PKK.

First Person :

-ēṉ	aṟiyātēṉ	(ATE, 48 : 4)
-aṉ	iruppaṉ	(ATE, 42 : 2)
-am	ottaṉam	(TMN, 33 : 4)
-ēm	uṟaivēm	(ATA, 6 : 3)

Second Person :

-ai	iruntai	(NL, 79 : 2)
-āy	koṇṭāy	(TMA, 36 : 4)
-ir	etirkoṇṭir	(TMN, 15 : 1)
-īr	pōvīr	(TMA, 12 : 2)

Third Person :

-aṉ	nukarvaṉaṉ	(KYN, 56 : 4)
-āṉ	akaṉṟāṉ	(TK, 17 : 1)

-āḷ	piṟantāḷ	(AK, 65 : 1)
-ar	añcupavar	(TKL, 464 : 2)
-ār	alantār	(TK, 41 : 1)
-pa	koḷpa	(PM, 33 : 2)
ārkaḷ	vāḷntārkaḷ	(CPM, 43 : 3)
-tu	uṟṟatu	(ATE, 47 : 4)
-a	veṟuppaṉa	(NL, 161 : 2)
-vai	citaṟiyavai	(KN, 5 : 3)
-ā	kaivārā	(CPM, 82 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-ā-' is changed into '-ō-' in the verbal terminations '-āṉ', '-āḷ', '-ār' and '-āy' (TC, 211, 212).

In the language of PKK, generally 'ā' is changed into 'ō' in the terminations of participial nouns whereas such a change is not found to occur in the finite verbs.

'-ōṉ'	aṟiyātōṉ	(MMK, 641 : 1)
	vēṇṭuvōṉ	(MMK, 91 : 2)
'-ōr'	aṟintōr	(NL, 133 : 3)
	naṭṭōr	(NMK, 22 : 2)

In the language of PKK, participial nouns are formed of appellative verbs also.

The appellative verbs may be classified into two groups. The first one is the group of pronominalised nouns (formed from adjectival and nominal stems) and the second is of defective verbs.

In the present study nouns formed from adjectival and nominal stems are considered appellative nouns and nouns formed from defective verbal roots are considered defective participial nouns.

2.5.1.1. Defective Participial Nouns :

Participial nouns derived from defective verbal roots[10] are herein termed as defective participial nouns.

allavar	(TKL, 751 : 1)
illār	(EL, 15 : 4)
ili	(MMK, 38 : 1)
illatu	(IYN, 24 : 3)
ala	(CPM, 2 : 2)
allavai	(TK, 99 : 3)

2.5.1.2. Aoristic Participial Nouns :

There is a different type of participial nouns, formed from the verbal stems, found to occur in the language of PKK. These forms denote non-past tense.[11]

āṭunar	(EL, 24 : 3)
etirunar	(ATA, 31 : 2)

2.5.2. Appellative Nouns :

Nouns derived from nominal and adjectival stems are herein termed as appellative nouns.

neñciṉēṉ	(ATA, 50 : 4)
kiḷari	(TMN, 126 : 2)
kuṇattāṉ	(CPM, 59 : 3)
kaittu	(NMK, 62 : 2)

The above mentioned nouns are derived from nominal stems.

nallam	(NL, 131 : 3)
iṉiyaṉ	(NMK, 61 : 4)
nallavaḷ	(KVN, 32 : 1)
eḷiyār	(CPM, 52 : 2)
aritu	(KYN, 11 : 4)

The above mentioned nouns are derived from adjectival setms.

Notes on Verbal Nouns - Appellative Nouns :

1. By this term Tolkāppiyar refers to participial and verbal nouns. In Eḻuttatikāram by this term he refers to verbal nouns only.

2. Tolkāppiyar says that these verbal nouns with consonant endings may be followed by an euphonic '-u' in sandhi (TE, 296, 298).

3. From the evidences it may be stated that the forms like 'piṟantamai' are later development in the language. Real verbal nouns do not signify any tense. Later on conjugated relative participles took the suffix 'mai' and thus a kind of conjugated verbal nouns are resulted.

4. The commentator of this verse considers that the final '-mai' is dropped in this verbal noun form.

5. Caldwell, R., CGD, pp. 540, 541.

6. Zvelebil, K., 'Participial and Verbal Nouns as Predicates in Early Old Tamil,' pp. 178-185.

7. Israel., M., TMT, p. 74.

8. By this term Tolkāppiyar refers to participial nouns and verbal nouns.

9. This term is used here because it is widely recognized and employed.

10. Defective verbal roots are neither nominal nor adjectival but are mid-way between the adjectival and verbal stems. Israel, M., TMT, P. 70.

11. L.V. Ramaswami Aiyar refers to these nouns as aoristic participial nouns.

    Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V., 'The Morphology of the Old Tamil Verbs', p. 775.

2.6. Cases[1] :

Tolkāppiyar discusses the case markers and the ways in
which the noun-stems take them in three chapters of Eḻuttati-
kāram, viz., Puṇariyal, Tokaimarapu and Urupuppuṇariyal.
Further, he deals with the cases in three chapters of Collati-
kāram, viz., Vērrumaiyiyal, Vērrumai Mayaṅkiyal and Viḷimarapu.
In Vērrumaiyiyal, he treats the case markers, the first seven
cases, their general meanings and also the range of meanings
in which each of the cases occurs, in Vērrumai Mayaṅkiyal
with the functional syncretism of cases (i.e., varying idiomatic
usages of case markers with regard to case meanings) and in
Viḷimarapu with the vocative case.

According to Tolkāppiyam, there are eight cases in Tamil
(TC, 62-64).

2.6.1. 'eḻuvāy' vērrumai (Nominative case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the first case is the nomi-
native case. Tolkāppiyar considers 'peyar' (noun) as the form
of the nominative case (TC, 64, 65).

<div align="center">yāṉ kaṇṭēṉ   (TMN, 89 : 3)</div>

Tolkāppiyar says that the nominative case takes six
types of predicates viz., verbs denoting existence of things,
optative verbs, verbs expressing the action in the past, present
and future, interrogative words, words denoting quality and
noun (TC, 65).

The nominative case takes the above mentioned six types
of predicates in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">

1. nelluk kumiyuṇṭu   (NL, 221 : 3)

2. ..... nāṭittirivaṇēl naṭṭāṉ

.........celvuḷic celka   (NL, 230 : 2-3)

</div>

3. yām iḷantēm (TK, 91 : 2)

4. aṟivār yār (NMK, 6 : 3)

5. nīrmai peritu (TKL, 1272 : 2)

6. valaṉ uyarntu tōṉṟum malai (ATE, 31 : 4)

Further, in the next sutra, Tolkāppiyar points out that compounds which have the same privilege of occurrence can occur as subjects in the nominative case (TC, 67).

eṉṉār aṟivuṭaiyār   (NL, 28 : 4)

tuñcā cuṭarttoṭi kaṇ (ATA, 16 : 4)

2.6.2. 'ai' vēṟṟumai (Accusative case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the second case marker is '-ai' and it is added to the nouns which occur as direct objects of the verbs or kuṟippu (TC, 71).

ēḷai ataṉai ikaḻnturaikkum   (NL, 321 : 3)

tiruvuṭai yāraic cēṟal iṉṉā   (IN, 4 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the use of the case marker 'ai' is obligatory with rational nouns and common nouns and is optional with non-rational nouns (TE, 157).

kūṭalaṉaiyāḷai   (TMN, 4 :1)

taṉṉaic cuṭum   (TKL, 293 : 2)
    - rational nouns

avāviṉai āṟṟa aṟuppiṉ   (TKL, 367 : 1)

neṭuṅkāṭu nērciṉai īṉa   (KN, 2 : 1)
    - non-rational noun

In the language of PKK, the use of the case marker '-ai' is found optional in the case of rational nouns also.

tappiyār aṭṭa kaḻattu   (KVN, 1 : 4)

mallar kaṭantāṉ   (ATA, 1 : 1)

Tolkāppiyar says that in poetry '-a' may be appended to '-ai' when suffixed to the rational nouns only (TC, 108, 109).

(e.g.)   kāvalōṉak kaḻiṟañcumē

Such an usage is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

2.6.3. 'oṭu' vēṟṟumai (Instrumental and Sociative case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the third case marker is '-oṭu' and it is suffixed to the agent or instrument of an action (TC, 73).

colloṭu uruppaṭār cōrviṉṟi māṟupavē (PM, 193 : 3)

In the language of PKK, the case marker '-oṭu' denotes the sociative meaning.

nakaiyoṭu mantiram naṭṭārkku (CPM, 85 : 1)

kolaipuri villoṭu kūṟṟuppōl (KYN, 23 : 1)

Tolkāppiyar does not make mention of the variant '-ōṭu' of '-oṭu'. But this form denoting the sociative meaning occurs both in the language of Tolkāppiyam and in that of PKK.

āvōṭallatu yakaram mutalātu   (TE, 65)

cērppa niṉṉōṭu uraiyēṉ   (KYN, 50 : 1)

kārōṭu alamaruṅ kārvāṉam   (ATE, 15 : 3)

Tolkāppiyar mentions '-āṉ' as a case marker but does not assign it to any case (TC, 97, 108).[2]

In the language of PKK, the form '-āṉ' denotes the instrumental as well as the sociative meanings.

> uṭampiṉāṉ āya payaṉ   (CPM, 18 : 4)
>   — instrumental
> aṟattāṉ varuvatē iṉpam   (TKL, 39 : 1)
>   — sociative

According to Tolkāppiyam, in poetry '-a' may be appended to '-āṉ' (TC, 108).

> (e.g.) pulavarāṉa

Such an usage is not found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar does not mention the form '-āl', but it is found to occur in the language of PKK as the third case marker denoting 'instrumental', 'sociative' and 'agent' meanings.

> varu kuṟiyāl veñciṉam poṅki   (TMA, 24 : 2)
>   — instrumental
> kālāṟum cellār karuṇaiyāl tuyppavē (NL, 268 : 3)
>   — sociative
> eccameṉ ṟeṉṉeṉṉuṅ kollō oruvarāl
> naccap paṭāa tavaṉ   (TKL, 1004)
>   — agent

In the language of PKK, except in a few instances the case marker '-oṭu' has lost its nature of denoting the meanings agent and instrument and is restricted to denote the sociative meaning only. Suffixes '-āṉ' and '-āl' denote the instrumental meaning; seldom they denote the meaning 'agent' also.

Postpositions :

In the language of PKK, a few words are found to denote the sociative and instrumental meanings

'uṭaṉ'

This form occurs both in the language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK.

> koṭuppōr iṉṟiyum karaṇa muṇṭē
>
> puṉarntuṭaṉ pōkiya kālaiyāṉa   (TP, 141)
>
> oṭṭāruṭaṉ uṟaiviṉkaṇ   (AK, 43 : 4)
>
>   — sociative

'uḷi'

> iyalpuḷik kōlōccum maṉṉavaṉ nāṭṭa
>
> peyalum viḷaiyum tokku   (TKL, 545)

'vaittu'

> vallavar ūṉṟa vaṭi āpōl vāyvaittuk
>
> kollac curakkumām kīḷ   (NL, 279 : 3-4)

'koṇṭu'

'koṇṭu' occurs both in the language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK.

> iracaikoṇṭu mūvacai puṇarttum
>
> cīṟiyaintiṟṟatu cīṟeṉappaṭum   (TP, 320)
>
> kal koṇṭu eṟiyum tavaṟu   (NL, 364 : 4)

2.6.4. 'ku' vēṟṟumai (Dative Case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the fourth case marker is '-ku' and it is suffixed to the nouns denoting recipient (TC, 75).

> celcārvuṭaiyārkku iṉiyavāy   (ATA, 6 : 2)
>
> ivarkku ūṇ koṭuttallāl uṇṇārē   (AK, 21 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, in poetry '-a' may be appended to '-ku', when suffixed to the rational nouns (TC, 108, 109).

Such a form is found to occur in the language of PKK, in a solitary instance.

> iṉpattiṉ pakkam iruntaikka iṉpam
> oḷiyāmai kaṇṭālum (NL, 79 : 2-3)[3]
> iruntai-ku + a > iruntaikka

The case marker '-ku' is found to denote the purposive meaning also in the language of PKK.

> iṭai nāyirku eṉpiṭu māṟu (PM, 73 : 4)
> ....kuṟu narikku
> nalla nārāyam koḷal (PM, 80 : 3-4)

Postpositions :

In the language of PKK, the forms 'māṭṭu' and 'poruṭṭu' denote the purposive meaning.

'māṭṭu'

> māṉ poruḷmāṭṭu ōṭa (ATA, 39 : 1)
> perumaṭam nammāṭṭuraittu (KN, 30 : 4)

'poruṭṭu'

> tam poruṭṭu ūṉ koḷḷār (AK, 39 : 1)
> vēḷāṇmai ceytarporuṭṭu (TKL, 81 : 2)

2.6.5. 'iṉ' vēṟṟumai (Comparative case)[4] :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the fifth case marker is '-iṉ' and it denotes the nature of an object in its relation to another (TC, 77).

All the commentators except Teyvaccilaiyār, say that the fifth case denotes 'comparison', 'separation', 'boundary' and 'cause'.

In the language of PKK, the fifth case denotes the meanings 'comparison', 'separation', 'boundary' and 'cause'. Commentators classify the comparative sense (poru) into two categories namely, uvamap poru (comparative) and uṟalporu (contrastive).

> turantāriṉ tūymaiyuṭaiyār   (TKL, 159 : 1)
> — comparative

> telivilār naṭpiṉ pakai naṉṟu   (NL, 219 : 1)
> — contrastive

> aṅkaṇ vicumpiṉ akaṉilāp pāṟikkum (PM, 15 : 1)
> — separation (nīkkam)

> kuruttiṉ karumpu tiṉṟaṟṟē   (NL, 211 : 2)
> — boundary (ellai)

> kaṭṭuraiyiṉ vallitiṉ nāṭi   (PM, 104 : 2)
> — cause (ētu)

From the usages found in literature it may be assumed that at first '-iṉ' might have been used as a case of comparison; later on it began to denote the meaning separation.

The affix '-il' is found to occur as a variant of '-iṉ' in the language of PKK.[5]

> kōḷil poṟiyil kuṇamilavē eṉkuṇattāṉ

> tāḷai vaṇaṅkāt talai   (TKL, 9)
> — comparative

> iṟanta vekuḷiyil tītē   (TKL, 531 : 1)
> — contrastive

> kaṇaiyilum kūriyavām kaṇ   (PM, 174 : 4)
> — boundary

> ... . ciṟanta

> uvakai makiḷcciyil cōrvu   (TKL, 531)
> — cause

Postpositions :

In the language of PKK, the forms 'iruntu', 'kiṭantu' and 'niṉṟu' denote the meaning 'separation' and the form 'ūṅku' denotes the 'contrastive' meaning.

'iruntu'

illiruntu ellai kaṭappāl   (TK, 50 : 3)

'kiṭantu'

.... piṟai kiṭantu

murraṉaittum uṇṇātavark kiṭantār maṉṉarāy

    (CPM, 71 : 2-3)

'niṉṟu'

........niṉ naṭai

niṉniṉṟu aṟikiṟpār il   (PM, 288 : 3-4)

          – separation

'ūṅku'

irattaliṉūṅku iḷivaravillai   (MMK, 59 : 1)

          – contrastive

2.6.6. 'atu' vēṟṟumai (Genitive case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the sixth case marker is '-atu' and it denotes the relation between an object and its internal parts (inseparable elements) or between one object and another (TC, 79).

ācāriyaṉatu amaivu   (EL, 75 : 4)

vaitāratu vaḷakku   (CPM, 96 : 3)

Though Tolkāppiyar does not mention about the suffix '-a', it is found to denote the genitive meaning in the language of PKK.[6]

pāmpiṉa kāl   (PM, 5 : 4)

Postpositions :

In the language of PKK, the forms 'uṭai' and 'uṭaiya' are found to denote the genitive meaning.

'uṭai'

| paṇpuṭai makkaḷ | (TKL, 62 : 2) |
| urumuṭai vāṉ | (TMN, 108 : 3) |

'uṭaiya'

| arumaiyuṭaiya araṇ | (NL, 164 : 3) |
| cīlam iṉituṭaiya ācāṉ | (TKL, 26 : 3) |

2 6.7. 'kaṇ' vēṟṟumai (Locative case) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the seventh case marker is '-kaṇ' and it is suffixed to the nouns denoting place, locality or time of action (TC, 81).

vaḷi vantār kaṇṇē vaṉappu	(EL, 1 : 4)
palporuṭ kaṇ ceṉṟār	(KYN, 15 : 3)
— place and locality	
mūppiṉkaṇ naṉmaikku akaṉṟāṉ	(TK, 17 : 1)
— time of action	

The affixes '-il' and '-iṉ' are found to denote the locative meaning in the language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK (TC, 79).

'-il'

avaṟṟu vaḷi maruṅkil cāriyai varumē (TE, 118)

tēṅkalanta collil teḷittu   (KYN, 4 : 4)

'-iṉ'

kūṟiya muṟaiyiṉ urupunilai tiriyātu (TC, 991)

ōṅkal viḷup palaviṉ iṉpaṅkoḷiiya tīṅkaṇi
(KYN, 4 : 1)

Postpositions :

Nineteen postpositions denoting the locative case are enumerated in Tolkāppiyam. They are : 1. kaṇ, 2. kāl, 3. puṟam, 4. akam, 5. uḷ, 6. uḷai, 7. kīḻ, 8. mēl, 9. piṉ, 10. cār, 11. ayal, 12. puṭai, 13. tēvakai, 14. muṉ, 15 talai, 16 iṭai, 17. kaṭai, 18. valam and 19. iṭam (TC, 82).

Iḷampūraṇar and Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar consider these forms as case markers.[7] Cēṉāvaraiyar treats them as independent words, giving the different shades of meaning of the locative case[8]. Teyvaccilaiyār is of the opinion that, the words enumerated in the 'sutra' function like nouns in certain environments and as case markers in others.[9]

In the language of PKK, many of these forms function as case markers, though they are independent words. They denote the different shades of meaning of the locative case and most of these forms incidentally function as locative case markers also.

'tēvakai', 'cār' and 'valam' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'kaṇ'

     valivantārkaṇṇē vaṉappu   (EL, 1 : 4)

'kāl'

    ……….kaṭaikkāl   (PM, 105 : 2)

'puṟam'

    palippuṟattuṉpār uṉā   (PM, 176 : 4)

'akam'

    viḷavakattum nāṅkāṉēm   (TMN, 62 : 2)

'uḷ'

    iraviṉuḷ   (KYN, 10 : 2)

'uḷai'

    tammuḷai   (NL, 159 : 1)

'kīḻ'

maṟamaṉṉar kīḻ vāḻtal (IN, 3 : 1)

'mēl'

mārpiṉ mēl (ATE, 41 : 3)

'piṉ'

kāḷiṟṟaṉṉāṉpiṉ celluṅkol (ATE, 40 : 3)

'cār'

*

'ayal'

taṉmaiyilāḷarayal iruppu (TK, 10 : 3)

'puṭai'

pullār puṭai taṟukaṉ añcuvāṉ (PM, 249 : 3)

'tēvakai'

*

'muṉ'

...... emar

muṉ kiḷarntu eytal muṭi (TMN, 53 : 3-4)

'talai'

neyttalai pāl ukkuviṭal (PM, 339 : 4)

'iṭai'

.........elliṭaik

kāṉavar makkaḷ kaṉaleṉak kaikāyttum
                                (TMA, 4 : 1-2)

'kaṭai'

...... aṭuppiṉkaṭai muṭaṅkum

nāyaip puliyam eṉal (PM, 117 : 3-4)

'valam'

*

'iṭam'

oḷḷiyam eṉpāriṭam koḷḷār (AK, 82 : 2)

A few more forms are found to denote the locative meaning in the language of Tolkāppiyam and that of PKK.

'naṭuvaṇ'

> aintiṇai naṭuvaṇ (TP, 2 : 2)
>
> pallār naṭuvaṇ collāṭal (NMK, 39 : 1)

'micai'

> yāveṉ ciṉaimicai uraiyacaikkiḷavi (TE, 34 : 2)
>
> itaṇmicai cāntam (TMN, 3 : 2)

'muṇṇar'

> t r l l eṉṇum puḷḷi muṇṇar
>
> k c p eṉum mūveḻutturiya (TE, 23)
>
> matam naṉṟu māṇpilār muṇṇar vitanaṉṟāl
>
> (CPM, 17 : 2)

'vayiṉ'

> kuṉṟicai moḻivayiṉ niṉircai niṟaikkum
>
> (TE, 41 : 1)
>
> ....poruḷvayiṟ
>
> pāṅkaṉār ceṉṟa neṟi (NL, 400 : 3)

In the language of PKK, a few more forms are found to denote the locative meaning.

'aḷavu'

> kuṟaḷaiyuḷ naṭpaḷavu tōṉṟum uṟaliṉiya
>
> cālpiṉiṟ........... (AK, 37 : 1-2)

'ākam'

> kuṭamalaiyākattuk koḷḷap piṟaikkum (KN, 33 : 2)

'uḷi'

> tīyuḷi uyttuviṭum (TKL, 168 : 2)

'uḷi'

namar ceṉṟuḷi nāṭṭuk kār **(ATA, 4 : 4)**

'ūṭu'

viri kaṭalūṭu celvāṉ **(TK, 73 : 2)**

'tiṟattu'

urumiṭi vāṉam iḷiya eḻumē

neruṉal orutti tiṟattu **(KN, 3 : 3-4)**

'pāṅkar'

ōṅku kuruntōṭu arumpīṉṟu pāṅkar

marāam malarntaṉa.........**(TMA, 13 : 1-2)**

'māṭṭu'

maṅkul nīr veṇṭiraiyiṉ māṭṭu **(TMN, 35 : 4)**

'mītu'

.... aḷiyaṉmītu

ampu paṟattal aritu **(CPM, 83 : 3-4)**

'mukattu'

muṉai mukattu māṟṟalar cāya **(TKL, 749 : 1)**

'mutal'

kūṭṭumutal uṟaiyuṅ kōḷi tuyileḷuppa

(TMN, 143 : 3)

'varai'

nilavarai nīḷ pukaḻāṟṟiṉ pulavaraip

pōṟṟāṭu puttēḷ ulaku **(TKL, 234)**

'vāy'

neñcamvāy pukkoḷivu kāṇpāṉō **(TMN, 19 : 3)**

2.6.8. 'viḷi' vēṟṟumai (Vocative case) :

It is evident from the way in which Tolkāppiyar enu-merates the total number of cases in Tamil, that the vocative case was not given equal status with other cases by the grammarians who lived before him (TC, 62, 63).

There is no regular marker for the vocative case. Though Tolkāppiyar does not attempt the classification of vocatives into proximate and remote vocatives, he indicates such a kind of classification of the vocatives in the course of his discussion on the formation of vocatives (TC, 127, 131).

Tolkāppiyar discusses the nouns which take the vocative form under three groups. They are of rational nouns, common nouns and of non-rational nouns.

2.6.8.1. Rational Nouns :

2.6.8.1.1. Nouns with Final Vowels :

According to Tolkāppiyam,'-i' becomes '-ī' and '-ai' becomes '-āy' (TC,121).

tōḷi > tōḷī (TMA, 15 : 2)

It is worthy of notice that in the language of PKK a noun ending with '-i' takes the particle 'ō' in the vocative form.

tōḷi + ō > tōḷiyō (TMN, 97 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-ai' becomes '-ā' in nouns denoting relationship with final '-ai' (TC, 126).

(e.g.) aṉṉai > aṉṉā

Such a vocative form is not found in the language of PKK.

But there is an instance where the final '-ai' of noun denoting relationship becomes '-āy' in the language of PKK.

<center>entāy   (TMN, 46 : 2)</center>

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-u' becomes u + ē and '-ō' becomes ō + ē (TC, 122).

<center>(e.g.) vēntu > vēntē</center>

<center>kō > kōvē</center>

This kind of vocative forms are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, nouns with final aḷapeṭai '-ii' (lengthening of vowel in poetry) take another '-i' instead of changing the final '-i' into '-ī' (TC, 125).

<center>(e.g.) polantoṭii > polantoṭiii</center>

Such a vocative form is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, nouns which are used to call one near at hand undergo no modification (TC, 127)

<center>paṇaittōḷi > paṇaittōḷi   (KN, 4 : 3)</center>

<center>ikuḷai   > ikuḷai   (TMN, 109 : 1)</center>

2.6.8.1.2. Nouns with Final Consonants :

It is worthy of notice that in the language of PKK, a noun ending with '-i' takes the particle 'ō' in the vocative form.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-an' becomes '-â' (TC, 130).

<center>attan > attā   (TMA, 33 : 1)</center>

If the nouns with final '-an' is used to call one near at hand, only the final consonant is dropped and there is no lengthening of the penultimate vowel, i.e., '-an' becomes '-a' (TC, 131).

<center>ūran > ūra (TMA, 33 : 1)</center>

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-āṉ' becomes '-āṉ' (TC, 132).

(e.g.) cēramāṉ > cēramāṉ

Such a vocative form is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the final '-āṉ' of participial and qualitative nouns becomes '-āy' (TC, 133, 134).

In the language of PKK, participial and qualitative nouns with final '-āṉ' are not found to take the vocative form.

Tolkāppiyar states that '-āṉ' ending nouns with 'aḷapeṭai' function as vocative forms due to meterical exigency (TC, 135).

(e.g.) uḷāaṉ > uḷāaṉ

Such a vocative form is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-ṉ' becomes ṉ + ē in nouns denoting relationship with final '-ṉ' (TC, 136).

makaṉ > makaṉē (ATA, 22 : 2)

-r'

According to Tolkāppiyam '-ar' becomes '-īr' and '-ār' becomes '-īr' (TC, 138).

(e.g.) kūttar > kūttīr

pārppār > pārppīr

Such kinds of vocative forms are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the final '-ar' and '-ār' of participial and qualitative nouns become '-īr' and take 'ē' while taking the vocative form (TC, 139, 140).

In the language of PKK, there is no instance for participial and qualitative nouns with final '-ar' taking the vocative form.

$$\text{pōvār} \quad > \quad \text{pōvīr (TMA, 12 : 3)}$$
$$\text{tāḷkuḷalār} > \text{tāḷkuḷalīr (TMN, 12 : 3)}$$

In the language of PKK, 'ē' is not added to participial and qualitative nouns with final '-ār' while taking the vocative form though '-ār' changes into '-īr'.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-ār' ending nouns with 'aḷapeṭai' function as vocative forms due to metrical exigency (TC, 141).

$$\text{(e.g.) makāar} > \text{makāar}$$

Such a vocative form is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'-l' and '-ḷ'

According to Tolkāppiyam, -Vl becomes -V̄l[10], -Vḷ becomes -V̄ḷ (TC, 144) and nouns with final -V̄l and -V̄ḷ do not undergo any change while taking the vocative form (TC, 145).

$$\text{(e.g.) kuricil} > \text{kuricīl, makkaḷ} > \text{makkāḷ}$$
$$\text{tirumāl} > \text{tirumāl, kōmāḷ} > \text{kōmāḷ}$$

Such kinds of vocative forms are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the final '-āḷ' in participial and qualitative nouns becomes '-āy' (TC, 146).

$$\text{tēṟātāḷ} > \text{tēṟātāy (TMN, 79 : 2)}$$
                                    - participial noun
$$\text{kōtaiyāḷ} > \text{kōtaiyāy (KYN, 36 : 3)}$$
                                    -qualitative noun

According to Tolkāppiyam, nouns denoting relationship ending in '-ḷ' take 'ē' in the vocative form (TC, 147).

(e.g.) makaḷ + ē > makaḷē

Nouns with final '-ḷ' denoting relationship do not take the vocative form in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, nouns with final '-l' and '-ḷ' preceded by 'aḷapeṭai' do not take the vocative forms (TC, 148).

(e.g.) māal, vēeḷ

Such of the vocative forms are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

2.6.8.2. Common Nouns :

According to Tolkāppiyam, common nouns with the four final vowels and the consonants mentioned above (i, ai, u and o; ṉ, r, l and ḷ) undergo the same modifications, while they take the vocative forms (TC, 150).

(e.g.) cātti > cāttī

makkaḷ > makkāḷ

In the language of PKK, the common nouns are not found to take the vocative form.

2.6.8.3. Non-rational Nouns :

According to Tolkāppiyam, all non-rational nouns with final consonants and vowels take 'ē' in the vocative form (TC, 151).

neñcu + ē > neñcē   (ATA, 39 : 1)

puṟavu + ē > puṟavē (TMN, 74 : 1)

In the language of PKK, only the '-u' ending non-rational nouns are found to take 'ē' in the vocative form.

In a few instances the non-rational nouns do not take
'ē' in the vocative form.

<div style="text-align:center">

vāḷiya neñcu   (TKL, 1200 : 2)

kātalai vāḷi mati   (TKL, 1118 : 2)

</div>

It is worthy of notice that in a few instances, the final
'-ai' and '-ṉ' of the non-rational nouns get changed into '-āy'
and '-φ' respectively in the vocative form.

<div style="text-align:center">

nārai   > nārāy   (KYN, 50 : 4)

koṉṟai > koṉṟāy (TMN, 81 : 1)

mullai > mullāy (TMN, 81 . 1)

alavaṉ > alava   (ATA, 42 : 1)

</div>

According to Tolkāppiyam, all the nouns increase the
quantity of the vowels when they are used to summon persons
or objects at a distance (TC, 152).

<div style="text-align:center">

(e.g.) kuḻalāy > kuḻalāay

</div>

Such a vocative form is not found to occur in the
language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the term of address 'amma'
becomes 'ammā' (TC, 153).

<div style="text-align:center">

uṟap puṇarka ammā eṉneñcu   (NL, 173 : 4)

</div>

There are a few forms which are also used as the term
of address in the language of PKK.

'ela' (used to address the female companion of a monkey)

<div style="text-align:center">

palaviṉ paḷam peṟṟa paiṅkaṭ kaṭuvaṉ

elaveṉṟiṉai payiru mēkaḷ cūḷ veṟpaṉ

(TMA, 10 : 1-2)

</div>

'ēṭi' and ēḻāy'

These forms are found to address the female companion of a lady.

<div align="center">

ēṭi (TMN, 123 : 2)

eṉkēṭṭi yēḻāy (TMN, 135 : 1)

</div>

Nouns That Do Not Take the Vocative Form :

A few nouns (and pronouns) that do not take the vocative form, are listed by Tolkāppiyar in his treatise (TC, 124, 128, 129, 137, 142, 143, 148, 154) and they are not found to take the vocative form in the language of PKK also.

<div align="center">

(e.g.) tāṉ, avaḷ, etc.

</div>

Notes on Cases :

1. The different shades of meanings denoted by each of the cases and the functional syncretism of cases are not discussed in the present study.

2. Since it is mentioned with the markers of the preceding and the following cases (2nd and 4th cases) it may be confirmed that '-āṉ' was used as the third case marker at the time of Tolkāppiyar.

3. From the context of its occurrence it is evidently different from the pattern of optative verbs 'iruntaikka' which occurs in Cilappatikāram.

4. In modern Tamil, the fifth case is usually called the ablative case of motion. But the description of its usages in Tolkāppiyam emphasise it as a case of comparison.

5. There is a tendency for the final '-ṉ' of '-iṉ' becoming '-l' in the language of PKK.

6. In Sangam literature also the form '-a' is found to denote the genitive meaning (LSLT, P.97). This may be the possible reason for the later-day grammarian Pavaṇanti, enumerating '-a' as the sixth case marker (Naṉ., 300).

7. Iḷa., A Commentary on TC, 77.
   Nac., A Commentary on TC, 83.

8. Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 82

9. Tey., A Commentary on TC, 79.

10. V = short vowel; V̄ = long vowel.

2.7. Cāriyais (Inflectional Increments) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, cāriyais which occur in sandhi occur optionally or obligatorily between nouns and case markers or other words (TE, 112, 132).[1] The cāriyais occur between noun stems and case markers, i.e., in declension and between noun stems and other words, i.e., in word combinations.

2.7.1. Tolkāppiyar enumerates nine cāriyais, viz., '-in-', '-varru-'. '-attu-', '-am ', '-on ', '-ān-', '-akku', '-ikku-' and ' an-' (TE, 119).

2.7.1 1 '**in**'

cāriyai 'in' occurs both in declension and in word combinations.

2.7.1.1.1. In Declension :

According to Tolkāppiyam, ' in-' occurs after the words wi h final ' a', ' ā', -u', '-ū', '-ē', '-ai' (TE, 170). '-m' (TE, 186), shortened '-u' (TE, 195) and '-v' (TE, 184).

-a	vilavinai	(NL, 261 : 2)
-ā	avāvinai	(TKL, 367 : 1)
-u	alavinkan	(PM, 152 : 2)
-ū	pūvirku	(NL, 221 : 4)
-ē	*	
-ai	panaiyinmēl	(PM, 91 : 3)
-m	urumirku	(KVN, 35 : 2)
shortened '-u'	kuraṅkinul	(PM, 51 : 4)
-v	*	

In the language of PKK, words with final '-ē' and '-v' do not take the cāriyai '-in-' in declension.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-in-' may occur between the cāriyai '-attu-' and the case marker (TE, 186)

kalattiṇāl (TKL, 102 : 1) kalam-attu-in āl

Tolkāppiyar states that '-in-' occurs after the verbal nouns with fi al ' ñ' and '-n' (TE, 182) and optionally after the words 'alan' and 'pulan' (IE, 193).

Verbal nouns with the consonant endings '-ñ' and '-n' and the words 'aḷaṉ' and 'puḷaṉ' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar explicitly points out that the fifth case marker '-iṉ' does not take the cāriyai '-iṉ-' (TE, 131).

But it is worthy of notice that in a single instance the fifth case marker '-iṉ' is found to take the cāriyai '-iṉ-' in the language of PKK.

> varunta vallitiṉiṉ yāppiṉum (PM, 30 : 3)

In the language of PKK, nouns with final '-i', '-ī', '-ḷ' and '-ṇ' are also found to take the cāriyai '-iṉ-' in declension.

-i	nariyiṟku	(PM, 290 : 3)
-ī	tīyiṉāl	(TKL, 129 : 1)
-ḷ	kaḷḷiṉai	(PM, 256 : 3)
-ṇ	peṇṇiṉāl	(TKL, 1280 : 1)

2.7.1.1.2. In word Combinations :

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-iṉ' occurs after the nouns 'maka' (TE, 218), 'āṭūu' (TE, 271), 'makaṭūu' (TE, 271), 'cē' (TE, 279), 'vaṇṭu' (TE, 420) and 'peṇṭu' (TE, 420).

Nouns 'maka', 'āṭūu', 'makaṭūu', 'peṇṭu' and 'cē' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

The noun 'vaṇṭu' does not take the cāriyai '-iṉ' in word combination.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-iṉ' occurs between the nouns denoting measurement with final shortened '-u' and the word 'kuṟai' (TE, 167) and after the nouns 'paṉai' and 'kā' (TE, 169).

(e.g.)	uḷakku-iṉ kuṟai
	paṉai-y-iṉ kuṟai
	kā-v-iṉ kuṟai

Such expressions are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar states that cāriyai '-iṉ' occurs optionally after the nouns 'paṇai' (TE, 241), 'vaḷi' (TE, 242), 'malai' (TE, 287), 'veyil' (TE, 377) and 'iruḷ' (TE, 402).

(e.g.) paṇai-y-iṉ koṇṭāṉ
veyil-iṉ koṇṭāṉ, etc.

These types of expressions are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-iṉ' occurs between two numerals (TE, 433, 435, 470, 476) and between numerals and nouns denoting measurement (TE, 436, 459, 477).

patiṉâṉku (AK, 47 : l)

In the language of PKK, '-iṉ' is not found to occur between numerals and nouns denoting measurement (like patiṉ toṭi).

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-i-' of '-iṉ' may be dropped when it is suffixed to ā 'cow' (TE, 120)[2].

(e.g.) ā-iṉ > āṉ
āṉ paṭu ney (NL, 239 : l)
āṉ nilai (AK, 32 : 2)

Tolkāppiyar says that '-ṉ' of the cāriyai '-iṉ' changes into '-r' (iṉ > ir) while '-iṉ' occurs between numerals and nouns denoting measurement with initial vowel (TE, 121).

(e.g.) patu-iṉ uḷakku > patirruḷakku

Such an occurrence is not found in the language of PKK.

It may be pointed out here that the cāriyai '-iṉ' becomes '-irru' between the form 'patu' and word denoting other than measurement with initial consonant in the language of PKK.[3]

patirri yāṇṭu (PM, 308 : 1)

2.7.1.2. 'varru'

'varru' occurs only after the neuter plural nouns. Scholars are of the opinion that the actual form of this cāriyai is 'arru'.[4]

2.7.1.2.1. In Declension :

Tolkāppiyar states that the cāriyai '-varru-' occurs after the nouns 'pala' (TE, 174), 'yā' (TE, 175), 'avai', 'ivai' and uvai' (TE, 177), 'yāvai' (TE, 178), 'av', 'iv' and 'uv' (TE, 183) and 'ellām' (TE, 189).

In the language of PKK, instances are found only for 'av' and 'iv' taking the cāriyai '-varru-' in declension.

> avarrotu   (PM, 42 : 1)
>
> ivarral   (NL, 195 : 4)

2.7.1.2.2. In word Combinations :

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-varru' occurs after the nouns 'pala' (TE, 220), 'avai', 'ivai' and 'uvai' (TE, 281), 'ellām' (TE, 322) and 'av', 'iv' and 'uv' (TE, 378).

In the language of PKK, '-varru' is not found to occur in word combination.

2.7.1.3. 'attu'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'attu' occurs only after the neuter singular nouns and in most of the instances enumerated in Tolkāppiyam, it does not occur in its full form.

2.7.1.3.1. In Declension :

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu-' occurs after the nouns denoting trees with final '-a' or '-ā' and before the seventh case marker '-kan' (TE, 181).

Examples in support of the above statement are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu-' occurs after the nouns with final '-m' (TE, 185).

> ākkattiṉ   (TKL, 657 : 1)
> aṭakkattāl   (AK, 74 : 1)
> kaḷḷattiṉ   (ATA, 38 : 3)

In the language of PKK, there are a few instances where the '-m' ending nouns do not take the cāriyai '-attu-' in declension.

> nalakku   (nalam-ku)   (TKL, 149 : 1)
> tuṉpakku (tuṉpam-ku) (NL, 280 : 3)
> vaiyakku (vaiyam-ku) (TKL, 701 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu-' occurs optionally after the nouns 'alaṉ' and 'pulaṉ' (TE, 193).

The above nouns are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

It may be pointed out here that a noun with final '-l' takes the cāriyai '-attu-' in declension.

> kaṭalattuḷ (kaṭal-attu-uḷ) (NL, 272 : 4)

2.7.1.3.2. In Word Combinations :

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu' occurs after 'āyiram' and after the nouns denoting star with final '-m' (TE, 317, 318, 331).

> (e.σ.) āyirattu oṉṟu

> makattuk koṇṭāṉ, etc.

Such expressions are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu' occurs after the noun 'kalam' and before the noun 'kuṟai' (TE, 168) and after the noun 'maka' (TE, 219).

> (e.g.) kalattuk kuṟai
>
> makattuk kai

Such kinds of expressions are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

In a few instances the noun 'kalam' takes the cāriyai -attu'.

> kalattu aṉṉa   (NL, 12 : 4)
>
> poṟ kalattup peyta   (NL, 206 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-attu' occurs after the nouns 'nilā' (TE, 228), 'paṇi' (TE, 241), 'vaḷi' (TE, 242), 'malai' (TE, 287), 'viṇ' (TE, 305), 'veyil' (TE, 377) and 'iruḷ' (TE, 402).

> (e.g.) nilāttuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> paṇiyattuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> vaḷiyattuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> malaiyattuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> viṇṇattuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> veyilattuk koṇṭāṉ
>
> iruḷattuc ceṉṟāṉ

Such combinations are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

2.7.1.4. 'am'

cāriyai 'am' occurs only in word combinations.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-am' occurs after the nouns 'puḷi' (TE, 244), 'paṉai' (TE, 283), 'arai', 'āvirai' (TE, 283)

'āṇ' (TE, 304), 'ekiṉ' (TE, 336), 'pīr' (TE, 365), 'pūl,' 'vēl', 'āl'
(TE, 375), 'kumiḷ' (TE, 386), 'ceru' and 'eru' (TE, 260) and after
the nouns denoting trees with final '-u' (TE, 415).

(e.g.) puḷiyaṅ kōṭu	paṉaṅ kāy
araiyaṅ kōṭu	āviraṅ kōṭu
āṉaṅ kōṭu	ekiṉaṅ kōṭu
pīraṅ kōṭu	pūlaṅ kōṭu
vēlaṅ kōṭu	ālaṅ kōṭu
kumiḷaṅ kōṭu	ceruvak kaḷam
eruvaṅkuḷi	vēppaṅkōṭu

In the language of PKK, the cāriyai '-am' is found to
occur only after the noun 'āl' and after the nouns denoting
trees with final '-u'.

> ālam vittu   (NL, 38 : 1)
> ālam vīl   (TK, 33 : 2)
> teṅkam paḷam   (PM, 151 : 4)

In the language of PKK, nouns with final shortened
'-u' denoting trees are found to take the cāriyai '-iṉ'.

> teṅkiṉ aṉaiyar   (NL, 216 : 2)
> vēmpiṉ ilai   (NL, 244 : 1)

In a few instances nouns denoting trees with final '-ai'
are found to take the cāriyai '-am' in the language of PKK.

> puṉṉaiyam kāṉal (KYN, 52 : 2)
> peṉṉaiyam tōṭṭam (KN, 24 : 3)

In the language of PKK, a few other nouns with final
'-ṉ' and '-l' a re found to take the cāriyai '-am'.

> poṉṉam pacalai   (KYN, 60 : 1)
> kāṉalam cērppa   (ATA, 46 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-am' occurs after the name cāttaṉ, when its final '-aṉ' is elided (TE, 350).

> (e.g.)   cāttaṅ korraṉ[5]

Such an expression is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-am' occurs after the nouns with final shortened '-u' and a penultimate long vowel (TE, 417).

> (e.g.)   ēṟaṅ kōḷ

This combination is not found to occur in PKK.

2.7.1.5. 'oṉ'

According to Tolkāppiyam, the cāriyai 'oṉ' occurs after the nouns with final '-ō' only (TE, 180, 294).

'oṉ' occurs both in declension and in word combinations.[6]

> (e.g.)   kō-oṉ-kai > kōoṉ kai, etc.

The cāriyai 'oṉ' is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

2.7.1.6. 'āṉ'

2.7.1.6.1. In Declension :

Tolkāppiyar says that in compounds with numbers one to eight as pre-bounds and paktu as a post-bound, there is no harm, if the cāriyai '-āṉ-' also inserted and in that case aktu of paktu is dropped (TE, 199).

> (e.g.)   orupaktu + āṉ + ai > orupāṉai
>
>   irupaktu + āṉ + ai > irupāṉai

Such expressions are not found in the language of PKK.

2.7.1.6.2. In Word Combinations :

According to Tolkāppiyam, cāriyai '-āṉ' occurs between the nouns denoting star and verbs (TE, 247, 286, 331).

(e.g.) paraṇi-y-āṉ koṇṭāṉ

Such an occurrence is not found in the language of PKK

2.7.1.7. 'akku'

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'akku' occurs only in word combinations. The final '-u' and the preceding consonants of '-akku' are dropped, when it is followed by a plosive (TE, 161, 162, 223, 226, 299, 346, 374).[7]

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-akku' occurs after the nouns 'īm' (TE, 329), 'kam' (TE, 329), 'tāḷ' (TE, 384) and 'tamiḷ' (TE, 385).

(e.g.) īmak kuṭam

tamiḷap piḷḷai, etc.

Such expressions are not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-akku' occurs after the noun '-ūṉ' (TE, 270) and after the nouns with final shortened '-u' (TE, 418).

maṉṟap palavu   (ATE, 4 : 1)
maṉṟa mutumaram   (ATE, 40 : 1)

The form 'ūṉ' is not found to take the cāriyai '-akku' in PKK.

In the above instances the real form of the cāriyai '-akku' in its actual occurrences is '-a-' and not '-akku'. It may be assumed here that Tolkāppiyar arrives at '-a-' from the form '-akku' in order to differentiate it from the increment '-a' whose occurrences are described elsewhere in Tolkāppiyam.

2.7.1.8. 'ikku'

According to Tolkăppiyam, '-ikku' occurs after the nouns denoting months with final '-i' and '-ai' when followed by verbs (TE, 126, 127).

> (e. g.) cittiraikkuk koṇṭāṉ
> āṭikkuk koṇṭāṉ

Expressions of these types are not found in the language of PKK.[8]

2.7.1.9. 'aṉ'

It occurs after neuter singular demonstrative and interrogative pronouns and after numerals.

2.7.1.9.1. In Declension :

According to Tolkăppiyam, cāriyai '-aṉ-' occurs after the pronouns 'atu', 'itu', 'utu' (TE, 176), 'yātu,' 'aktu,' 'iktu' and 'uktu' (TE, 200) and after numerals (TE, 194, 198, 419).

> ataṉai (AK, 59 : 2)   itaṉai (TKL, 517 : 1)
> yātaṉiṉ (TKL, 341 : 1) mūṉṟaṟku (PM, 363 : 1)

Forms 'utu' and 'uktu' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

In the language of PKK, the forms 'aktu' and 'iktu' do not take the cāriyai '-aṉ-' in declension.

2.7.1.9.2. In Word Combinations :

According to Tolkăppiyam, cāriyai '-aṉ' occurs after the pronouns and the numerals, cited above and after the noun peṇṭu (TE, 263, 388, 420, 421, 422).

> ataṉ iṉṉāmai (NL, 60 : 3)
> itaṉ tiṟam   (TMN, 64 : 1)
> oṉṟaṉ uṭal   (TKL, 253 : 1)

The forms 'yātu', 'aktu' and 'iktu' are not found to take the cāriyai '-aṉ' in the language of PKK in word combination.

2.7.2. Other Inflectional Increments Treated in Tolkāppiyam :

Tolkāppiyar refers to some of the inflectional increments consisting of single phoneme, while discussing sandhi changes. From the enumeration of sandhi changes it is possible to obtain eight different types of 'eḻuttu'.[9]

2.7.2.1. '-a-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-a-' occurs between the oblique stems of personal pronouns and the case markers '-atu' and '-ku' (TE, 162, 163).

> eṉatu (TKL, 346 : 1) emakku (KYN, 41 : 4)
> ematu (NL, 377 : 3) eṉakku (ATA, 7 : 4)
> taṉakku (EL, 5 : 1) niṉakku (TMN, 38 : 4)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-a-' occurs between the two nouns of conjunctival compounds when the conjunctional particle '-um' is elided (TE, 224).

> (e.g.) uvāp patiṉāṉku

Such an expression is not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-a-' occurs after disyllabic and monosyllabic words with final '-ā' (TE, 226).

No example for the above statement is found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the nouns 'ekin' and 'kaṉ' (not denoting trees) and nouns with final '-ṉ' take the inflectional increment '-a-' in case relation sandhi (TE, 337, 346).

The nouns 'ekiṉ' and 'kaṉ' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

The nouns with final '-ṉ' do not take the inflectional increment '-a-' in case relation sandhi.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-a' occurs between 'val' and the words 'nāy' and 'palakai' (TE, 374).

(e.g.) vaḷḷappalakai

Such an occurrence is not found in the language of PKK.

2.7.2.2. '-ṉ-'

Tolkāppiyar says that the nouns 'ā' (cow), 'mā' (deer), and 'ū' (flesh) take the increment '-ṉ-' (TE, 231, 232, 269).

āṉ nilai	(AK, 32 : 2)
māṉ amarkkaṇṇi	(PM, 210 : 3)
ūṉait tiṉṟu	(IYN, 4 : 2)

2.7.2.3. '-ā-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, in poetry the demonstrative pronouns with final '-u', when followed by the word 'aṉṟu' the final '-u' of the demonstrative pronouns changes into '-ā' (TE, 258).

(e.g.) atu-aṉṟu > atāṉṟu

Such a combination is not found in the language of PKK.

2.7.2.4. '-ai-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, the final '-u' of demonstrative pronouns disappears, when '-ai-' appears in that place before consonants in sandhi (TE, 258).

(e.g.) atai maṟṟamma

Such an occurrence is not found in the language of PKK.

2.2.7.5. '-u-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-u-' occurs after disyllabic words with final '-ā' and the final '-ā' becomes '-a' in poetry (TE, 234).

puṟavu	(ATE, 19 : 1)
naṟavu	(NL, 138 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-u-' occurs after the words with final '-ḻu' (TE, 261) and after the disyllabic and monosyllabic words with final '-ū' (TE, 267).

There is no instance for the occurrence of '-u-' in the above mentioned statement.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the nouns with final '-au' take the inflectional increment '-u-' (TE, 295).

Nouns with final '-au' do not occur in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, verbal nouns with final consonants 'ñ', 'n', 'ṅ', 'm', 'ṉ', 'l', 'v' and 'ḷ' take the increment '-u' (TE, 296, 297, 298, 306, 327, 328, 345, 373, 376, 382, 403).

Verbal nouns with final consonants '-m' and '-ṉ' take the increment '-u-' in the language of PKK.

> tummuc ceṛuppa   (TKL, 1318 : 1)
> minṉuk koṭiyiṉ   (KVN,   31 : 3)

2.7.2.6. '-e-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, nouns with final '-ē' may take the inflectional increment '-e-' in casal relation sandhi (TE, 277).

(e.g.) ēek koṭṭil

Such an expression is not found in the language of PKK.

2.7.2.7. '-ē-' [10]

According to Tolkāppiyam, words with final vowels and consonants denoting measurement, weight and number take the increment '-ē-' when the bigger one is succeeded by smaller one (TE, 164).

(e.g.) onṛē kāl, kalaṉē patakku, etc.

Such combinations are not found in the language of PKK.

According to Tolkāppiyam, '-ē-' occurs between two nouns denoting directions (TE, 431).

(e.g.) vaṭakkē terku

Such an occurrence is not found in the language of PKK.

2.7.2.8. '-o-'

According to Tolkāppiyam, words with final '-ō' take the increment '-o-' in casal relation sandhi (TE, 292).

ōo iṉitu (TKL, 1176)

Here the increment '-o-' occurs after the particle 'ō' denoting wonder.

2.7.3. Inflectional Increments and Casal Meanings :

When the inflectional increments occur between noun tems and other words they generally posses some case significations in the language of PKK.[11]

'-iṉ'

   uṭampiṉ payaṉ koṇṭār (NL, 35 : 3)
       - genitive

'-attu'

   poṛ kalattup peyta (NL, 206 : 1)
       - locative

' -am'

   ālam viḷ   (TK, 33 : 2)
       - genitive

'-akku (-a)'

   maṉṛappalavu   (ATE, 4 : 1)
       - locative

'-aṉ'

   itaṉ tiṛam   (TMN, 64 : 1)
       - genitive

Notes on Cāriyais :

1. Tolkāppiyar classifies the inflectional increments into cāriyais and eḻuttu, whereas Pavaṇanti (Naṉ., 224) includes all the inflectional increments under cāriyais.

2. Pavaṇanti, the later-day grammarian describes the occurrence of the cāriyai 'ṉ' after 'ā' (Naṉ., 248).

3. Since there is no sandhi pattern in Tamil to show the gemination of '-ṛ-' before a vowel/semivowel, the later-day grammarian Pavaṇanti describes 'iṟṟu' as a separate cāriyai in his treatise (Naṉ., 244).

4. L.V. Ramaswami Aiyar says that the demarcation of the exact structure of the cāriyai suffers from the mistake of false splitting and that '-v-' really forms part of the plural base.

   Ramaswami Aiyar, L V., 'Dravidic Sandhi Augements', pp. 97-98.

   Meenakshisundaran, T.P., 'The So-called Inflectional Increments in Tamil', pp. 125-130.

5. It is evident that the cāriyai 'am' does not occur here and it is only an assimilation of the final consonant as a homorganic nasal to the initial consonant of the following member.

6. Pavaṇanti treats the 'oṉ' cāriyai as 'ṉ' cāriyai.

7. According to Tolkāppiyar, the real form of the cāriyai in its actual occurrence is 'a' and not 'akku'. Elsewhere he describes 'a' as an inflectional increment (TE, 161, 162, 223, 226, 299, 346, 374).

8. M. Israel considers the form 'ikku' as a combination of 'i' (final phoneme of the base) and '(k) ku' (the fourth case marker used in seventh case meaning).
   Israel, M., TMT, p. 129.

9. It is evident from Tolkāppiyam that the cāriyais are
    composed of sequence of phonemes and that only the
    increments consisting of single phoneme are identified
    by the term 'eḻuttu'. Pavaṇanti includes all the incre-
    ments under cāriyai (Naṉ., 244).

10. Tolkāppiyar identifies 'ē' as a cāriyai here though it
    is an 'eḻuttu'.

11. Because of this reason Caldwell and T P. Meenakshi-
    sundaran point out that the inflectional increments are
    old case signs.

    Caldwell, R, CGD, p. 260.

    Meenakshisundaran, T.P., 'The So-called Inflectional
    increments in Tamil', pp. 125-130.

3. VERBS

3.0. Verbs:

According to Tolkāppiyam, a verb is that which does not take case marker but takes or is capable of taking tense marker (TC, 198).

Tolkāppiyar attempts a classification of the verbs basically into two major groups namely 'viṉai' and 'kuṟippu'. Simultaneously he classifies all the verbs in a different way according to their usages into three different classes viz., the rational verbs, the non-rational verbs and the common verbs (TC, 201).

On the basis of the formal and functional characteristics of the verbal forms, all the verbs may be divided into finite verbs and non finite verbs. The verbal forms in the language of PKK are analysed accordingly.

Classification of Verbs According to Tolkāppiyam

Verbs

Vinai (regular verbs) — Kuṟippu (appellative verbs)

Rational verbs — Non-rational verbs — Common verbs

Ist person (Sg. Pl.) — IInd person (Sg. Pl.) — IIIrd person (Mas. Fem. Epi.) — IIIrd person (Neu. Sg. Neu. Pl.)

ceyyum¹ — optatives — vinaiyeccam — peyareccam (ceyta / ceyyum) — ceymmaṇa — vēṟu — illai, il
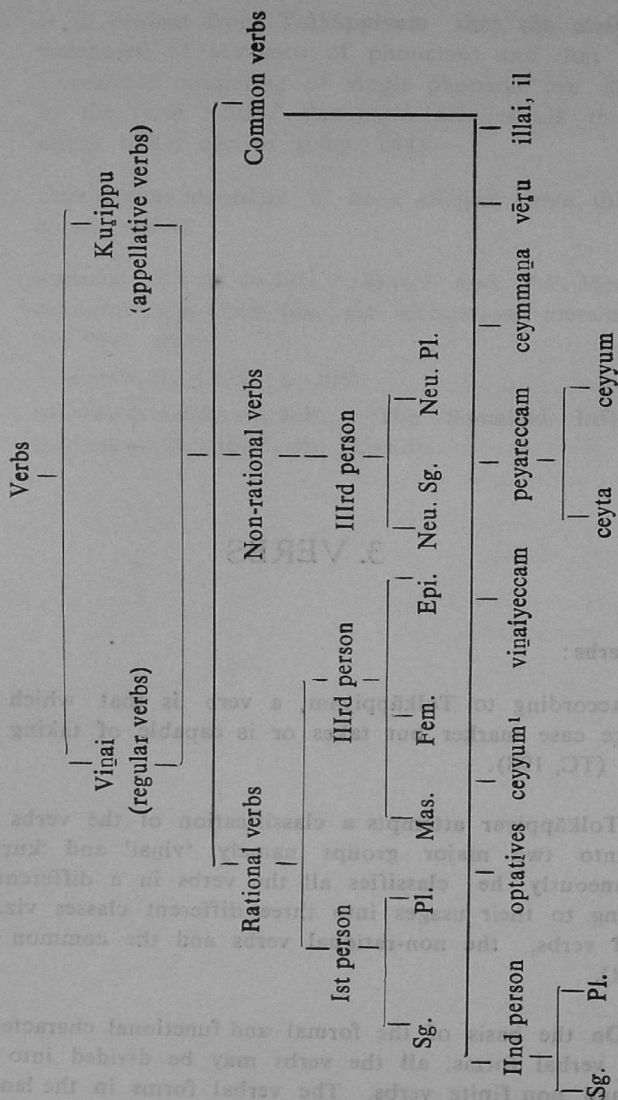
Classification of Verbs Made for the Purpose of the Present Study

```
                          Verbs
            ┌───────────────┴───────────────┐
       Finite verbs                    Non-finite verbs
     ┌──────┴──────┐                ┌──────────┴──────────┐
 Personal      Impersonal       Verbal              Relative
  verbs          verbs       participles           Participles
 ┌───┼───┐     ┌───┬───┬───┐
 │   │   │     │   │   │   │
Regular Appella- Impera-  Optatives  illai, il  vēru  ceyymmana
personal tive   tive      ceyyum
verbs   verbs  verbs
```
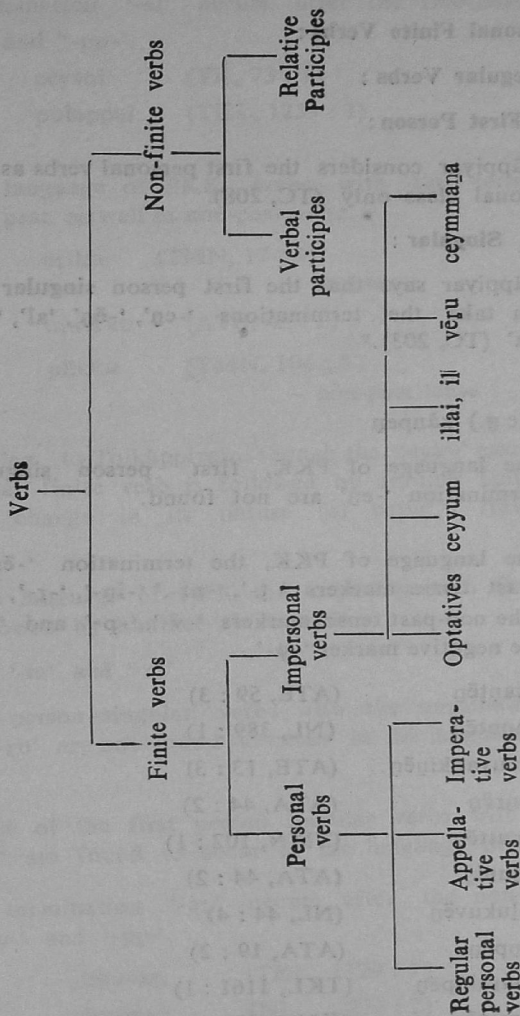
3.1. Finite Verbs :

3.1.1. Personal Finite Verbs :

3.1.1.1. Regular Verbs :

3.1.1.1.1. First Person :

Tolkāppiyar considers the first personal verbs as belonging to the rational class only (TC, 208).

3.1.1.1.1.1. Singular :

Tolkāppiyar says that the first person singular verbs are those which take the terminations '-eṉ', '-ēṉ', 'al', '-ku', 'ṭu', '-tu' and 'ṟu' (TC, 203).[2]

 '-eṉ'

  (e.g.) kāṇpeṉ

In the language of PKK, first person singular verbs with the termination '-eṉ' are not found.

 '-ēṉ'

In the language of PKK, the termination '-ēṉ' occurs after the past tense markers ' ṭ-', '-nt-,' '-iṉ-', '-ṟ-', '-tt-' and '-t-', after the non-past tense markers '-v-', '-p-' and '-pp-' and and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

kaṇṭēṉ	(ATE, 59 : 3)
nontēṉ	(NL, 389 : 1)
muyaṅkiṉēṉ	(ATE, 13 : 3)
eṉṟēṉ	(ATA, 44 : 2)
iṟuttēṉ	(TMN, 102 : 1)
aḻutēṉ	(ATA, 44 : 2)
oḻukuvēṉ	(NL, 44 : 4)
eṉpēṉ	(ATA, 19 : 2)
maṟaippēṉ	(TKL, 1161 : 1)
uraiyēṉ	(KYN, 50 : 1)

'-al'

The termination '-al' occurs after the non-past tense markers '-v-' and '-pp-'.

> ceyval (TK, 73 : 1)
>
> pulappal (TKL, 1259 : 1)

'-ku'

In the language of PKK, verbs with the termination '-ku' denote past as well as non-past tense.

> aṟiku (TMN, 17 : 1)
>
> — past tense
>
> uraikku (ATE, 48 : 2)
>
> pūkku (TMN, 104 : 3)
>
> — non-past tense

According to Tolkāppiyam, though the 'ceyku' pattern first person singular finite verb is followed by another finite verb, it does not change in its nature (of being a finite verb) (TC, 2O4).

In the language of PKK, the 'ceyku' pattern finite verbs are not followed by another finite verb.

'-ṭu', '-tu' and '-ṟu'

First person singular verbs with the terminations '-ṭu', '-tu' and '-ṟu' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'-aṉ'

A few of the first person singular verbs with the termination '-aṉ' are found to occur in the language of PKK.[8]

The termination '-aṉ' occurs after the non-past tense markers '-v-' and '-pp-'.

> uḷḷuvaṉ (TKL, 1129 : 1)
>
> iruppaṉ (NL, 276 : 2)

3.1.1.1.1.2. Plural :

Tolkāppiyar says that the first person plural verbs are 'those which take the terminations '-am', '-ām', '-em', 'ēm', -kum', '-ṭum', '-tum' and '-ṟum' (TC, 202).

'-am'[4]

In the language of PKK, '-am' occurs after the past tense marker '-iṉ-', after the non-past tense markers '-v-', '-k' and '-n-' and after the negative markers '-il-' and '-al-'.

ēyinam	(TMN, 68 : 3)
uṟaṅkuvam	(NL, 342 : 3)
eṉkam	(ATE, 64 : 4)
vāḷunam	(TKL, 1193 : 2)
kaṇṭilam	(CPM, 61 : 4)
ariyalam	(EL, 10 : 3)

'-ām'

'-ām' occurs after the past tense markers '-iṉ-' and '-nt-', after the non-past markers '-v-' and '-p-' and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

āyiṉām	(KYN, 45 : 1)
teḷintām	(KN, 14 : 2)
pōvām	(NL, 342 : 2)
kāṇpām	(TMN, 39 : 2)
cellām	(TMN, 77 : 1)

'-em'

First person verbs with the termination '-em' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'-ēm'[5]

In the language of PKK, '-ēm' occurs after the past tense markers '-ṟ-', '-ṭ-', '-nt-', '-iṉ' and '-t-', after the non-past tense marker '-pp-' and after the negative markers '-il-' and '-φ-'.

aṟṟēm	(TKL, 88 : 1)
kaṇṭēm	(NL, 385 : 3)
iruntēm	(TKL, 1312 : 1)

āṭiṉēm	(ATA, 15 : 3)
mūttēm	(KYN, 45 : 1)
tīrppēm	(NL, 27 : 3)
aṟintilēm	(KYN, 45 : 4)
kāṇēm	(TMN, 62 : 2)

'-kum'

First person plural verbs with the termination '-kum' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'-ṭum'

kāṇṭum	(PM, 15 : 2)

'-tum'

pakartum	(TMN, 51 : 2)
uraittum	(TMA, 38 : 1)
vaṇakkutum	(NL, 336 : 2)
varutum	(KN, 1 : 3)

'-ṟum'

cēṟum	(KN, 29 : 3)

First personal plural verbs with the terminations '-ṭum', '-tum' and '-ṟum' denote the non-past tense in the language of PKK.

The first personal plural verbs in the language of PKK occur as honorific singular verbs sporodically.

yām iṉi eṉ ceykam	(KYN, 52 : 1)
eññāṉṟum eṅkaṇavar eṉtōḷmēṟ cērnteḷiṉum	
aññâṉṟu kaṇṭēm pōl nāṇutum	
	(NL, 385 : 1-2)

'-ōm'

In the language of PKK, '-ōm' occurs as a first person termination in the honorific singular verbs only.

āḷiyāṟ kāṇōmō yām	(ATA, 43 : 4)
ollōm eṉṟu ēṅki uyaṅki	
iṟuppaḷō	(ATE, 40 : 1)

3.1.1.1.2.   Second Person :

The Second person verbs are common to both the rational and the non-rational classes (TC, 222).

3.1.1.1.2.1.   Singular :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the second person singular finite verbs are those which take the terminations '-i', '-ai' and '-āy' (TC, 223).

'-i'

In the language of PKK, '-i' occurs after the non-past markers '-t-', '-tt-' '-ṟ-' and '-ṭ-', and after the negative marker '-āt-'.

aṟiti	(KYN, 22 : 4)
uraitti	(KYN, 42 : 2)
niṟṟi	(NL, 376 : 4)
kēṭṭi	(TMN, 135 : 1)
kūṟāti	(NL, 388 : 1)
	- rational class
otti	(TKL, 1119 : 1)
peṟuti	(TKL, 1237 : 1)
cēṟi	(TKL, 1244 : 1)
	- non-rational class

Ilampūraṇar thinks that the termination ' i' occurs in the verbs like 'tiṉṟi', 'cēṟi', etc., denoting the past tense only.[6] According to Cēṉāvaraiyar, Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar and Kallāṭaṉār second person verbal forms with final '-i' denote future tense.[7] In the language of PKK, second person verbal forms with the termination '-i' denote the aoristic future.

'-ai'

In the language of PKK, '-ai' occurs after the link morph '-aṉ-' and after the non-past tense marker '-v-'.

In the language of PKK, second person singular finite verbs with the termination '-ai' are found to occur only in the non-rational class.

vatintanai	(ATA, 40 : 2)
celkuvai	(PM, 374 : 1)

'-āy'

In the language of PKK, '-āy' occurs after the past tense markers '-nt-', '-ṭ-', '-ṛ-' and '-in-', after the non-past tense markers '-v-' and '-pp-' and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

cārntāy	(NL, 126 : 1)
uṇtāy	(TMA, 33 : 2)
niṉṛāy	(TMA, 33 : 4)
āṭiṉāy	(TMN, 40 : 3)
varaivāy	(TMN, 43 : 4)
uraippāy	(ATA, 27 : 4)
varaiyāy	(TMN, 27 : 2)
	- rational class
āyiṉāy	(PM, 374 : 2)
tuvvāy	(TKL, 1294 : 2)
celvāy	(TKL, 1248 : 2)
	- non- rational class

In 'Eccaviyal' Tolkâppiyar mentions that '-ī' and '-ē' may be suffixed to the second personal verbs, provided they are preceded by suitable consonants (TC, 451).

(e.g.) uṇtī

pirimē

Such of the words ending with '-ī' and '-ē' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.[8]

3.1.1.1.2.2. Plural :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the second person plural verbs are those which take the terminations '-ir', '-īr' and -miṉ' (TC, 224).

'-ir'

In the language of PKK, '-ir' occurs after the past tense marker '-tt-', after the non-past marker '-t-' and after the negative marker '-il-'.

maṟaittir	(TKL, 1318 : 2)
ākutir	(TKL, 1319 : 2)
aṟintilir	(NL, 165 : 1)

'-īr'

'-īr' occurs after the past tense markers '-ṭ-', '-tt-', '-iṉ-' and '-nt-' and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

uṇṭīr	(NL, 18 : 2)
uraittīr	(TMN, 81 : 3)
vāṭiṉīr	(TMN, 81 : 1)
maṟantīr	(TKL, 1316 : 1)
cēṟīr	(AK, 58 : 2)

'-miṉ'

In the language of PKK, '-miṉ' occurs in the affirmative as well as negative imperatives.

vaḻaṅkumiṉ	(NL, 6 : 3)
ceymmiṉ	(NL, 19 : 2)
muyaṅkaṉmiṉ	(ATE, 50 : 1)
iravaṉmiṉ	(TKL, 1067 : 2)

In the language of PKK, verbs with the second person plural terminations occur only in reference to the rational class.

3.1.1.1.3. Third person :

A. Rational Class :

3.1.1.1.3.1. Masculine Singular : [9]

According to Tolkāppiyam, the third person masculine singular verbs are those which take the terminations '-aṉ' and '-āṉ' (TC, 205).

'-aṉ'

Verbs with the termination '-aṉ' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'-āṉ'

In the language of PKK, '-āṉ' occurs after the past tense markers '-ṟ-', '-iṉ-', '-ṭ-', '-tt-' and '-nt-', after the non-past tense markers '-pp-', '-v-' and '-p-' and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

nōṟṟāṉ	(TKL, 170 : 2)
āṭiṉāṉ	(TMN, 124 : 2)
kaṇṭāṉ	(PM, 130 : 3)
īttāṉ	(TMN, 8 : 3)
turantāṉ	(TMA, 47 : 3)
aṭuppāṉ	(EL, 42 : 4)
eṉappaṭuvāṉ	(NMK, 62 : 2)
uṇpāṉ	(NMK, 61 : 1)
kāṇāṉ	(TKL, 859 : 1)

3.1.1.1.3.2. Feminine Singular :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the feminine singular verbs are thoes which take the terminations '-aḷ' and '-āḷ' (TC, 205).

'-aḷ'

'-aḷ' occurs only after the link morph '-aṉ-' in the language of PKK.

koṇṭaṉaḷ (TKL, 1315 : 2)

Verbs with the termination '-aḷ' seldom occurs in the language of PKK.

'-āḷ'

'-āḷ' occurs after the past tense markers '-t-', '-ṭ-', '-in-', ,-nt-' and '-ṟ-', after the non-past tense marker '-pp-' and after the negative marker '-φ-'.

aḷutāḷ	(TKL, 1317 : 2)
ceytiṭṭāḷ	(TMN, 146 : 4)
iṟaiñciṉāḷ	(TKL, 1093 : 1)
peyarntāḷ	(ATE, 57 : 3)
peṟṟāḷ	(TKL, 1104 : 2)
iruppāḷ	(ATE, 57 : 3)
cērāḷ	(NL, 252 : 2)

3.1.1.1.3.3. Epicene Plural :

Tolkāppiyar says that the third person plural verbs of rational class are those which take the terminations '-ar', '-ār', and 'pa' (TC, 206).

'-ar'

In the language of PKK, the termination '-ar' occurs after the non-past tense markers '-v-', '-p-' and '-pp-' and after the negative markers '-al-' and '-il-'.

varuvar	(ATA, 9 : 1)
ēṟpar	(EL, 7 : 4)
irappar	(NL, 1 : 3)
niṅkalar	(TKL, 1216 : 2)
aṟikilar	(PM, 290 : 2)

'-ār'

'-ār' occurs after the past tense markers '-t-', '-ṭ-', '-ṟ-' and '-nt-', after the non-past tense markers '-v-', '-p-' and '-pp-' and after the negative markers '-φ-' and '-al-'.

niḷtār	(TMA, 11 : 2)
koṇṭār	(AK, 18 : 4)
eṉṟār	(EL, 68 : 4)
tantār	(TKL, 1182 : 1)
ōtuvār	(CPM, 60 : 4)
uṇpār	(EL, 51 : 4)
kāppār	(CPM, 54 : 4)
uḷḷār	(ATA, 4 : 1)
ceykalār	(NL, 295 : 2)

'-pa' [10]

In the language of PKK, the termination '-pa' occurs only after the verbal stems.

aṟipa	(MMK, 11 : 2)
eṉpa	(KYN, 24 : 3)
ikaḷpa	(TMN, 66 : 2)
viḷaipa	(EL, 73 : 2)
uṇpa	(AK, 39 : 3)

In a few instances verbs with the terminations '-ar', '-ār' and '-pa' occur as honorific singular verbs in the language of PKK.

> neṟiyaru niḷ curattalkuvar koltōḷi (TMA, 15 : 2)
> nariyuḷaiyum yāmattum tōṉṟār (TMN, 113 : 3)
> talḷiyum celpavō (TMN, 84 : 2)

Tolkāppiyar says that the third person epicene plural verbs may take the termination '-mār' (TC, 207).

'-mār' is not found to occur as a termination of third person epicene plural verbs in the language of PKK.[11]

B. Non-rational Class :

3.1.1.1.3.4. Singular :

Tolkāppiyar says that the third person neuter singular verbs are those which take the terminations ' tu', '-ṟu' and '-ṭu' (TC, 217).

'-ṭu'

Neuter singular verbs with the termination '-ṭu' are not found to occur in the language of PKK.[12]

'-tu'

In the language of PKK, the termination ' tu' occurs after the third person marker '-a-' and after the negative marker '-ā-'.

> ciṟantatu   (CPM, 3:3)
>
> kuṉṟātu   (TMN, 10 : 1)

'-ṟu'

'-ṟu' occurs after the link morph '-aṉ-' and after the past tense marker '-iṉ-'.

> ciṟantaṉṟu   (MMK, 1 : 2)
>
> ākiṉṟu   (ATA, 26 : 1)

3.1.1.1.3.5. Plural :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the third person neuter plural verbs are those which take the terminations '-a', '-ā' and '-va' (TC, 216).

In the language of PKK, '-va' is not found to occur as the termination of third person neuter plural verbs.[13]

'-a'

The termination '-a' occurs after the link morph '-an-', after the past tense markers '-nt-', '-ṟ-', '-tt-', '-t-' and '-iṉ-', after the non-past tense marker '-pp-' and also after the negative marker '-al-'.

koṇṭaṉa	(ATA, 2 : 4)
aṉinta	(TMN, 63 : 4)
ēṟṟa	(KVN, 12 : 3)
poytta	(TMA, 13 : 4)
aḻuta	(TMN, 110 : 4)
pōyiṉa	(ATA, 11 : 3)
ēyppa	(KN, 21 : 4)
ceyyala	(TKL, 1086 : 2)

'-ā'

In the language of PKK, '-ā' occurs only n the negative verbs.[14]

tōṉṟā	(TMN, 10 : 1)
vēṇṭā	(TMA, 1 : 3)
vārā	(ATA, 18 : 2)
cellā	(NL, 290 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, gender and number of the predicate should agree with those of the subject (TC, 11).

In a solitary instance the rational subject takes non-rational predicate in the language of PKK.

vaṇaṅkal aṉikalañ cāṉṟōrkku aktaṉṟi
aṇaṅkal vaṇaṅkiṉṟu peṇ   (NMK, 91 : 3-4)

New Usages :

It is worthy of notice that a few verbs formed from nominal as well as adjectival stems are found to occur in the language of PKK.

cēntaṉa	(ATA, 15 : 4)	'became red-they'
cevvantāḷ	(KVN, 32 : 3)	'became red-she'
civappuṟṟaṉa	(ATE, 7 : 4)	'became red-they'

3.1.1.2. Appellative Verbs (Kuṟippu) :

According to Tolkāppiyam 'viṉai' (regular verbs) is that in which tense is overtly marked and 'kuṟippu' (appellative verbs) is that in which tense is covertly marked (TC, 198, 200, 201). From the treatment of appellative verbs in Tolkāppiyam it is evident that the appellative verbs are of three kinds namely those belonging to the rational class, those belonging to the non-rational class and those belonging to the common class according to their usages (TC, 201).

On the basis of their internal structure, appellative verbs may be classified into two groups. The first one is that of pronominalised nouns and the second is that of defective verbs[15].

> (e.g.) kaiyaṉ
>   nallaṉ
>   -pronominalised nouns
>   ilam
>   uḷaṉ
>   -defective verbs

3.1.1.2.1. Rational Class :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the appellative verbs are those words[16] denoting possession, words denoting place, words denoting comparison and words denoting quality (TC, 213).

All these types of appellative verbs are found to occur in the language of PKK.

Possession

vaḷaiyam	(TMA, 37 :)
tōḷēm	(TMN, 37 : 3)
uṭaiyār	(TMN, 79 : 2)

Location

mēlēm	(TMN, 14 : 2)

Comparison

	iṭakkaṇ aṉaiyam yām	(NL, 388 : 3)
	vāḻtal uyirkkaṉṉaḷ āyiḻai	(TKL, 1.24 : 1)

Quality

	nallam	(NL, 131 : 3)
	iḷaiyam	(NL, 19 : 1)

Tolkāppiyar says that appellative verbs are formed from the stems denoting 'aṉmai' (non-existence), 'iṉmai' (absence), 'uṇmai' (existence) and 'vaṉmai' (capacity) (TC, 214).

Appellative verbs formed from the above stems are found to occur in the language of PKK.

Stems Denoting Non-existence (aṉmai)

	allam	(TKL, 1209 : 1)
	allai	(ATA, 21 : 3)
	allaṉ	(MMK, 49 : 1)

Absence (iṉmai)

	ilam	(KYN, 4 : 4)
	ilēm	(CPM, 20 : 3)
	ilaṉ	(TMN, 99 : 2)
	illār	(TMN, 45 : 1)

Existence (uṇmai)

	uḷam	(TMN, 33 : 4)
	uḷḷāṉ	(TMN, 30 : 2)

Capacity (vaṉmai)

	vallaḷ	(TMN, 24 : 4)
	vallavar	(NL, 279 : 3)
	vallār	(CPM, 22 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, appellative verbs of the rational class take the same terminations as those of other regular verbs (TC, 215).

3.1.1.2.1.1. First Person :

Singular :   (3.1.1.1.1.1.)

In the language of PKK, '-eṉ', '-al', '-ku', '-ṭu', '-tu' and '-ṛu' are not found to occur as terminations of the first person singular appellative verbs.

'-ēṉ'

uṭaiyēṉ   (ATE, 14 : 1)

uḷēṉ   (ATE, 54 : 4)

Plural :   (3.1.1.1.2.)

In the langugage of PKK, the terminations '-ēm' and '-am' are found to occur in the appellative verbs also.

'-ēm'

mēlēm   (TMN, 14 : 2)

nallēm   (PM, 367 : 2)

'-am'

oḷḷiyam   (AK, 82 : 2)

uḷam   (TMN, 33 : 4)

3.1.1 2.1.2. Third Person :

Masculine and Feminine Singular :   (3.1.1.1.3.1. & .1.1.1.3.2.)

In the language of PKK, the third person rational singular appellative verbs take the terminations '-aṉ', and '-āṉ', '-al' and '-āl'.

uḷaṉ   (EL, 51 : 4)

uḷḷāṉ   (TMN, 30 : 2)

vallaḷ   (TMN, 24 : 1)

uḷāḷ   (TKL, 617 : 1)

Epicene Plural : (3.1.1.1.3.3.)

In the language of PKK, the third person plural appellative verbs of rational class are found to take the terminations '-ar' and '-ār' only.

> allar   (ATA, 32 : 2)
>
> uṭaiyār   (TMN, 79 : 2)

3.1.1.2.1.3. yār :

Because of the predicative function of 'yār' mentioned by Tolkāppiyar, the commentators think that Tolkāppiyar might have treated it as an appellative verb

According to Tolkāppiyam, the interrogative predicate 'yār' occurs with the nouns of three genders of rational class (TC, 210).

In the language of PKK, the interrogative predicate 'yār' is found to occur only with nouns of epicene plural of rational class.

> nērppār yār nīḷnilattiṉ mēl   (NL, 27 : 4)
>
> itu ceytār yār   (TMN, 38 : 3)
>
> aṟiyār yār   (NMK, 6 . 3)

3.1.1.2.2. Non-rational class :

Tolkāppiyar enumerates ten types of non-rational appellative verbs. They are 'iṉṟu', 'ila', 'uṭaiya', 'aṉṟu', 'uṭaittu', 'alla', 'verbs denoting quality', 'uḷa', 'verbs denoting qualified limbs' and 'verbs denoting comparison' (TC, 220).

Of these ten types of appellative verbs 'uṭaiya' does not occur in the language of PKK.

> iṉṟu
>
>> cuṭar iṉṟu col iṉṟu māṟiṉṟu   (EL, 66 : 3)
>>
>> vāḻkkai paruvantu pāḷpaṭutaliṉṟu (TKL, 83 : 2)

ila

        naṉmai payattal ila   (TK, 10 : 4)

        vetir piṅaṅkuñ cōlai viyaṉkāṉañ
        celvārkku etirvaṉa pōlilavē   (TMA, 18 : 2-3)

uṭaiya

        *

aṉru

        puṉpuṟavē cēvalōṭūṭal poruḷ aṉru (TMN, 74 : 1)

        ūtiyamaṉṟō uyirkku   (ATE, 55 : 4)

uṭaittu

        ūrellām nōvatu uṭaittu   (TK, 11 : 4)

        āṟṟiṉ oḷukki araṉiḷukkā ilvāḷkkai
        nōṟpāriṉ nōṉmai uṭaittu   (TKL, 48)

alla

        palliṉ vaṉappum vaṉappalla   (CPM, 37 : 3)

        kaḷḷatta valla karutiṉ ivaimūṉṟum (EL, 27 : 3)

Verbs Denoting Quality

        kālattiṉāl ceyta naṉṟi ciriteṉiṉum
        ñālattiṉ māṇap peritu   (TKL, 102 : 2)

        naṭṭārkaṇ ceytaliṉ tītu   (TKL, 192 : 2)

uḷa

        eccil palavum uḷa   (AK, 7 : 1)

        utirvaṉa pōlavuḷa   (TMA, 18 : 4)

Verbs Denoting Qualified Limbs

        kuruti paṭintuṇṭa kākam uruviḷantu
        kukkil puṟatta ciral vāya   (KVN, 5 : 2-3)

Verbs Denoting Comparison

> pakal variṟ kavvai palavām pariyā
>
> tiraviṉ ētamum aṉṉa   (TMN, 59 : 1-2)
>
> veḷḷattaṉaiya malar niṭṭam   (TKL, 595 : 1)

According to Tolkāppiyam, appellative verbs of non-rational class take the same terminations as those of the regular verbs (TC, 221).

3.1.1.2.2.1. Neuter Singular : (3.1.1.1.3.4.)

In the language of PKK, non-rational singular appellative verbs take the terminations '-tu', '-ṭu' and '-ṟu'.

'-tu'

> iṉitu   (TK, 12 : 4)
>
> eḷitu   (EL, 3 : 1)

'-ṭu'

> uṇṭu   (NL, 209:2)

'-ṟu'

> naṉṟu   (CPM, 16:4)
>
> mēṟṟu   (NMK, 36:3)

3.1.1.2.2.2 Neuter Plural : (3.1.1.1 3.5.)

In the language of PKK, plural appellative verbs of non-rational class take the termination '-a' only.

> tīya   (CPM, 5:1)
>
> vāyiṉa   (EL, 28:4)

3.1.1.2.2.3. evaṉ

Because of the predicative function of 'evaṉ' mentioned by Tolkāppiyar the commentators think that Tolkāppiyar might have treated it as an appellative verb.

Tolkāppiyar says that the interrogative predicate 'evaṉ' occurs with nouns of both singular and plural of non-rational class (TC,219).

In the language of PKK, 'evan' occurs with nouns of both singular and plural of non-rational (neuter) class.

> ētin makaḷirai nōvatu evan kolō (ATE, 44:3)
>
> arattārrin ilvāḷkkai yārrin purattārrir
>
> pōoyp peruvatu evan (TKL, 46)
>
>   -neuter singular
>
> piṇaiyēr maṭa nōkkum nāṇumuṭaiyāṭ
>
> kaṇi evanō vētila tantu (TKL, 1089)
>
>   -neuter plural

3.1.1.2.3. Common Class :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the second person verbs are common to both the rational and the non-rational classes (TC, 222).

Tolkāppiyar does not deal with in detail the appellative verbs of common class in his treatise.

It is inferred from Tolkāppiyam that the second person appellative verbs take the same terminations as those of regular verbs.

3.1.1.2.3.1. Singular : (3.1.1 1 2 1.)

In the language of PKK, second person singular appellative verbs of the rational class take the terminations '-i', '-ai' and '-āy' and the non-rational class take the termination '-ai' only.

'-i'	valli	(TMN, 88:3)
'-ai'	uṭaiyai	(KYN, 41:1)
'-āy'	iyalāy	(KN, 7:2)
		-rational class
'-ai'	kātalai	(TKL, 1118:2)
	nīrai	(TKL, 1111:1)
		-non-rational class

3.1.1.2.3.2. Plural : (3.1.1.1.2.2.)

In the language of PKK, second person plural appellative verbs are found to occur in the rational class and take the terminations '-ir' and '-īr'.

<div align="center">

ilir   (NL, 284 3)

kēļīr   (TMA, 49:2)

</div>

3.1 1.3. Imperatives :

Tolkāppiyar does not treat the imperatives separately, but refers to the imperative signification by the term 'ēval' in Eḻuttatikāram (TE,210, 214).

Tolkāppiyar does not distinguish the imperatives from the second person verbs. Teyvaccilaiyār remarks that since Tolkāppiyar uses the term 'muṉṉilai' - 'second person' and not 'muṉṉilai viṉai' - 'second person verbs' (while enumerating the second personal terminations) to refer to the finite verbs that occur in the second person, it may include not only the ondicative verbs of second person but also the imperative verbs [17]

According to Tolkāppiyam, the second person singular verbs of 'ceyyāy' pattern may occur as verbs of 'cey' pattern also (TC, 450). [18]

A number of 'cey' pattern of imperatives are found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">

nil   (NMK, 43:2)

kaḷai   (ATE, 47 : 2)

ayar   (TMN, 70 : 4)

kāṇ   (TMN, 5 ɪ 4)

</div>

In the language of PKK, verbs of 'ceyyāy' pattern are also found to occur as imperatives. [19]

<div align="center">

uraiyāy   (TMN, 38 : 3)

varaivāy   (TMN, 43 : 4)

</div>

In a few instances the second person singular verbs with final '-i' are also found to occur as imperatives in the language of PKK.

> nāṭāti   (NMK, 27 : 3)
>
> oḷiti   (TMA, 38 : 2)

In the language of PKK, it is observed that the second person plural verbs with the termination '-miṉ' occur as imperatives.[20]

> nī taṉmiṉ   (KN, 6 : 4)
>
> muyṅkaṉmiṉ   (ATE, 50 : 1)

In the language of PKK, all the imperatives occur always in the non-past tense. Second person verbs with the terminations '-i', '-āy' and '-miṉ' occur as imperatives. This tendency in the language throws light on the fact that why Tolkāppiyar has not distinguished the imperatives from the second person verbs.

Notes on Personal Finite Verbs :

1. From the enumeration and the treatment of the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs in Tolkāppiyam, it may be inferred that Tolkāppiyar includes the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs in the list of common verbs (TC, 222, 227).

2. For the sake of convenience, in the present study the terminations are arranged in the following order :
   '-eṉ', '-ēṉ', '-al', '-ku', '-ṭu', '-tu' and '-ṟu' ('-ku', '-ṭu', '-tu', '-ṟu', '-eṉ', '-ēṉ' and '-al') (TC, 203).

3. The later-day grammarian Pavaṇanti enumerates '-aṉ' as a termination for the first person singular verb (Naṉ., 331), so as to describe the later development in the language.

4. Commentators are of the opinion that the terminations '-am' and '-ām' denote inclusive plural. But Tolkāppiyar does not make any distinction between inclusive and exclusive plurals.

5. Commentators are of the opinion that the terminations '-em' and '-ēm' denote exclusive plural. But Tolkāppiyar does not make any distinction between inclusive and exclusive plurals.

6. Iḷa., A Commentary on TC, 218.

7. Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 223.
   Nac., A Commentary on TC, 225.
   Kal., A Commentary on TC, 225.

8. M. Varadarajan considers that '-i' has come to use due to the lengthening of the second person singular termination '-i'.
   Varadarajan, M., 'Moḻiyiyaṟ kaṭṭuraikaḷ', pp. 236-242.
   According to M. Israel '-ē' is not a personal termination but is an expletive particle.

Israel, M., TMT, p. 151.

9. It may be mentioned here that in Kiḷaviyākkam Tolkā-
    ppiyar mentions '-ṉ', '-ḷ' and '-r', '-pa' or '-mār' as the
    masculine singular, feminine singular and epicene plural
    markers respectively.

10. The termination '-pa' is a combination of the future
    tense marker '-p-' and the third person marker '-a'.
    Israel, M., TMT, p. 151.

11. In the language of PKK, the termination '-mār' denoting
    plurality is found to occur with nouns

    taṉṉaimār   (ATA, 47 : 2)

    aiyaṉmār   (TMN, 20 : 2)

12. For the occurrence of '-ṭu' as the termination of the
    neuter singular verbs, the commentators cite the forms
    'kuṟuntāṭṭu' and 'kuṇṭukaṭṭu' as examples. Such of the
    words have no attestation in literature. Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar
    says that '-ṭu' occurs in 'kuṟippu' (appellative verbs)
    only (Nac., A Commentary on TC, 219). Thus it may
    not be wrong to assume that finite verbs with the ter-
    mination '-ṭu' were in vogue during the time of Tol-
    kāppiyar, might have gone out of use at a later period.

13. '-v-' in this termination '-va' is the future tense marker
    and '-a' is the third person marker.

    Israel, M., TMT, p. 156.

14. Iḷampūraṇar and Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar state that the termi-
    nation '-ā' occurs only in the negative finite verbs.

    Iḷa., A Commentary on TC, 9.

    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 216.

15. Israel, M., TMT, pp. 162-173.

16. Words which have genitive relationship.
    Words which have locative relationship.
    Words which have the comparative significance.
    Words which have the qualitative significance.

17. Tey., A Commentary on TC, 216.

18. Iḷampūraṇar interprets that the negative verbs of 'ceyyāy'
    pattern may be used in the sense of 'cey' pattern.
    Cēṉāvaraiyar refutes Iḷampūraṇar by saying that, if it
    were the opinion of Tolkāppiyar, he would have stated
    in the sutra 'etirmaṟai viṉaiccol' instead of 'muṉṉilai
    viṉaiccol'. According to Cēṉāvaraiyar, the forms of the
    'cey' pattern are the shortened forms of 'ceyyāy' pattern.
    By the usages found in literature it may be assumed
    that Tolkāppiyar in this sutra refers only to the 'cey'
    pattern of verb which is an alternant of 'ceyyāy' pattern
    and not the shortened form of 'ceyyāy' pattern.

    Iḷa., A Commentary on TC, 444.
    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 450.

19. The termination '-ā-y' of second person indicative
    singular verb is different from the termination '-āy'
    of imperative verbs.

20. According to Tolkāppiyam, the optatives with final '-a'
    occur with imperative signification (TE, 120). In the
    language of PKK, there are a few optative verbs with
    final '-a' which occur with imperative signification.

    aṭukkuka   (NMK, 83 : 3)

3.1.2. Impersonal Finite Verbs :

The verbs which do not denote person and number-gender, but occur as predicates may be identified as impersonal verbs.[1]

The impersonal verbs which are discussed in this section are the optatives, the 'ceyyum' pattern of finite verbs, the verbs expressing negation, the form 'ceymmaṉa' and the word vēṟu'.

3.1.2.1. Optative Verbs (viyaṅkōḷ) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the optative verbs are common to both the rational and the non-rational classes and they occur only in the third person (TC, 222, 226).[2] The optative verbs take neither the tense marker nor any pronominal termination.

In the language of PKK, optatative verbs occur both in rational and non-rational classes.

> aruṅ kēṭaṉ eṉpatu aṟika (TKL, 210:1)
> kiḷaiyuḷ kaḷintār eṭukka (NMK, 82:3)
> > - rational class
>
> vāḻi yeṉ neñcu (TKL, 1242:2)
> > - non-rational class

In the language of PKK, optative verbs are found to occur in all the three persons.[3]

> piṟappiṉṉā teṉṟuṇarum pēṟaṟiviṉârai
> uṟappuṇarka ammā eṉ neñcu (NL, 173:3-4)
> naṭṭapiṉ nâṭit tirivaṉēl naṭṭāṉ
> maṟaikāvā viṭṭavaṉ celvuḷic celka (NL,230:2-3)
> > - first person
>
> tikaḷka niṉ tōḷ (TMA, 21:4)
> > - second person

In Eḻuttatikāram, Tolkāppiyar says that '-ya' of 'vāḻiya' may be dropped in sandhi (TE, 211). There he does not indicate that the form 'vāḻiya' is an optative verb; but all the commentators agree in treating it as an optative verb.

The forms 'vāḻiya' and 'vāḻi' occur as optative verbs in the language of PKK.

> ceṟāaay vāḻiya neñcu (TKL, 1200:2,
> vāḻiyeṉ neñcu (TKL, 1242:2)

Various Forms of Optatives :

In the language of PKK, sometimes the second personal finite verbs with the terminations '-i', '-āy' and '-miṉ' occur with the optative signification.

'-i'

> vāḻiyeṉ neñcu (TKL, 1242:2)

'-āy'

> cittirap pūṅkoṭi aṉṉāṭkaruḷ īyây (TMA,42:3)

'-miṉ'

> peruṅkuṇattār cērmiṉ (CPM, 26:1)

In the language of Tolkāppiyam, the forms 'muṭika' TP, 51:1), 'ōmpal' (TC,13), 'ākiyar' (TP, 77:8) etc., occur as optatives.

These kinds of optatives are found to occur in the language of PKK also.

> kaṭāvuka (KN, 32:1)
> makkaṭ pataṭi eṉal (TKL, 196:2)
> vāḻiyar (PM, 316:2)

In a few instances, the '-mai' ending verbal forms occur with the optative signification in the language of PKK.

> pāṭakam cārāmai pāttilār tāmviḷaiyum

नāṭakañ cārāmai (EL, 25:1-2)

Naccinārkkiniyar treats the form 'vēṇṭum' occurring after the verbal nouns as an optative verb.[4]

In the language of PKK, the verbal form 'vēṇṭum' occurring after different verbal nouns has the optative signification.

veṟuppaṉa ceyyāmai vēṇṭum   (NL, 161:2)

In the language of Tolkāppiyam, the form 'orāal' occurs as a negative optative verb (TC,443).

A few other negative optative verbs are found to occur in the language of PKK.

kāyntīyal	(ATE, 7:1)
vāṟal	(KYN, 38:3)
aḷaiyēl	(TMN, 126:1)
vēṇṭēl	(CPM, 6:3)
eḷḷaṟka	(NMK, 3:1)

Thus it is evident that optatives are formed from the verbal stems by adding the suffixes '-a', '-iya', '-i', '-ai', '-ēl', '-ka' or '-kka' in the language of PKK.

3.1.2.2. Finite Verbs of 'ceyyum' Pattern :

Tolkāppiyar discusses the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs in a few sutras (TC, 173, 227, 238, 240, 242).

They are formed from the verbal stems by the addition of suffix '-um'. They do not take any personal termination.

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs occur with third person masculine singular, feminine singular, neuter singular and neuter plural subjects (TC,227).

In the language of PKK, 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs are found to occur in the same environments as described in Tolkāppiyam.

But it is worthy of notice that they are found to occur with first person plural and with epicene plural subjects also.

.... āṟṟuvāṉ

nūṟṟuvaraik koṉṟu viṭum (PM, 369:3-4)

-masculine singular

....valvil viṭalaiyōṭeṉ makaḷ

āṟṟuṅkol aiya naṭantu (TMA, 20:3-4)

-feminine singular

nuṇalum taṉ vāyāl keṭum (PM, 184:4)

-neuter singular

uṟaṟpāla yārkku muṟum (PM, 229:4)

-neuter plural

tollai viṭaraka nīntip peyarntavar

vallai nām kāṇum varavu (KYN, 22:3-5)

-first person plural

ōvātu uraikkum ulaku (CPM, 46:4)

nōkkum vāy nōkki nuḷaivāṉēl maṟṟavaṉai

ākkumavar yākkum aṇaintu (EL, 8:3-4)

.... talaiyellām

coṟpaḷi añci viṭum (NL, 297:3-4)

-epicene plural

According to Tolkāppiyam, the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern should be used to denote things which prove true for all times past, present and future (TC, 240).

(e.g.) malai niṟkum

In the language of PKK, such a usage is found in a few instances.

oḷiyiṇṭi niṉṟāl ulakam viḷakkum

tuḷiyiṇṭil veḷḷantarum (PM, 16:3-4)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern are also used in a general statement to denote the fruit of an extra-ordinary action, even though a particular person has not done it (TC, 242).

In a few instances such a usage is found to occur in the language of PKK also.

> puṟañ ceyyac celvam peruku maṟañceyya
> vallavai nīṅkiviṭum (PM, 159:3-4)

Tolkāppiyar says that the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern may indicate the particular singular gender in the rational class, if they are suited to (TC, 173).

> (e.g.) cāttaṉ yāḻ eḻūum
> (cāttaṉ-masculine singular)
> cātti cāntu araikkum
> (cātti-feminine singular)

Such a type of usage is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar says that in the non-finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern also, the final vowel and the immediately preceding consonant are dropped (TC,238). From this Cēṉāvaraiyar infers that in the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern either the final '-u' or the final '-u' with the preceding consonant may be dropped.[5]

In the language of PKK, it is found that the vowel '-u' with the preceding consonant is dropped in the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs.

> ākum > ām
> ām   (CPM, 9 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern denote present tense (TC, 173, 227). But in the language of PKK, finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern denote an aoristic tense.

kāṭṭum   (CPM, 28 : 3)   'will show/shows-it'
keṭum   (PM, 184 : 4) 'will decay/decays-it'
añciviṭum   (NL, 2⁹7 : 4)   'will fear / fears-it'

3.1.2.3. Verbs Expressing Negation (iṉmaiceppal) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, verbs denoting negation are common to both rational and non-rational classes and they occur in all the three persons anı five genders (TC, 222, 225):

For the common verbs denoting negation, the commentators cite 'illai' and 'il' as examples.

(e g.) yāṉ illai   yām illai
nī illai   nīyir illai
avaṉ illai
avaḷ illai   avar illai
atu illai   avai illai

Finite verbs denoting negation 'illai' and 'il' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

'illai'

In the language of PKK, the verb 'illai' occurs as a common verb.

In the rational class 'illai' is found to occur in the masculine singular and in the epicene plural.

nerunal uḷaṉ oruvaṉ iṉṟu illai (TKL, 336 : 1)
           -masculine singular

kutittuyntār iṅkillai (NL, 6 : 2)
           -epicene plural

In the non-rational class 'illai' is found to occur in the neuter singular and in the neuter plural.

paccōlaikku illai oli   (NL, 120 : 2)
tiruviṉ tiṟaluṭaiyatu illai (NMK, 32 : 1)
           -neuter singular
ariya eṉṟu ākāta illai   (TKL, 537: 1)
cāvāta illai piṟanta uyirellām
tāvāta illai vaḻikaḷum   (NMK, 79 : 1-2)
           -neuter plural

'il'

In the language of PKK, 'il' occurs as a common verb. In the rational class 'il' is found to occur in the masculine singular and in the epicene plural.

> ....aracaṉum
>
> ilvālvāṉ ilvali il (NMK, 4 : 3-4)
>
> -masculine singular
>
> eñciṉār ivvulakattu il (NL, 21 : 4)
>
> kāreṉac ceytārum il (NL, 103 : 4)
>
> -epicene plural

In the non-rational class 'il' is found to occur only in the neuter singular.

> varuvatu oṉṟu il (NL, 265 : 4)

3.1.2.4. 'vēṟu'

Tolkāppiyar says that 'vēṟu' is a common verb and it occurs in all the three persons and five genders (TC, 222, 225).

This form takes no tense marker nor any pronominal termination.

The commentators cite examples to show its occurrence in all the persons and genders. But in the language of PKK, the form 'vēṟu' is found to occur only in third person rational and non - rational plurals.

> ....maṟṟavaṟṟaip
>
> pōṟṟum pulavarum vēṟe poruṭṭerintu
>
> tēṟṟum pulavarum vēṟu (NL, 318 : 2-4)
>
> .... makkaḷ
>
> maṉam vēṟu ceykaiyum vēṟu (NL, 127 : 4)

Rarely it is found to occur as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> vēṟu iṭam (EL, 62 : 2)
> vēṟu uruviṉa (NL, 118 : 1)
> vēṟu iṭattār (PM, 98 : 1)

In the language of PKK, the form 'vēṟu' occurs as a subject and hence it may be treated as a noun.

> vēṟu alla (NL, 370 : 2)
> vēṟu allai (ATA, 21 : 3)
> vēṟu allar (TKL, 143 : 1)

It may be pointed out here that in a few instances the form 'vēṟu' occurs as a part of compound verbal forms in the language of PKK.

> vēṟā (TMN, 121 : 2)
> vēṟāka (PM, 214 : 2)
> vēṟāki (NL, 3 : 3)
> vēṟākiviṭum (PM, 3 : 3)
> vēṟām (NL, 183 : 3)
> vēṟāyviṭum (AK, 82 : 4)
> vēṟāy (ATA, 27 : 3)
> vēṟupaṭum (NL, 236 : 4)

Thus 'vēṟu' is found to occur as subject, attribute or predicate in the language of PKK in different contexts whereas Tolkāppiyar does not indicate its multifarious functions.

3.1.2.5. Ceymmaṉa :

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ceymmaṉa' is a verb common to both rational and non-rational classes (TC, 220,225).

Such a form is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

Notes on Impersonal Finite Verbs :

1. Tolkāppiyar enumerates a list of common verbs namely the second person verbs, the optatives, the verbal participles, the verbs expressing negation, the form 'ceymmaṉa', the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs, the relative participles and the word 'vēṟu' (TC,222). The second person verbs are already discussed under the personal finite verbs (3.1.1.1.2.) Though the non-finite verbs do not denote person and number-gender like the impersonal verbs, they are discussed under a separate sub-head since they occur only as attributes whereas the other kinds of words in this group occur as predicates.

2. The commentators opine that the optative verbs may occur in all the three persons.

3. In Sangam literature also optative verbs are found to occur in all the three persons.
   Natarajan, T., LSLT, P. 162.

4. Nac., A Commentary on TC, 228.

5. Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 238.

3.2. Non-finite Verbs :

Tolkāppiyar deals with the non-finite verbs in Viṇai-yiyal immediately after the finite verbs. He includes them in the list of common verbs belonging to both the rational and to the non-rational classes (TC, 222).

The non-finite verbs usually do not take any personal terminations. Though tense is not marked in a few patterns of non-finite verbs (verbal participles), the commentators attempt to attribute certain tense significations to almost all of them and thereby assign them to different tenses.

The non-finite verbs in Tamil can be divided into two classes;[1] the first one is that which occurs as adjunct of verbs and the second is one that which occurs as adjunct of nouns.[2]

Tolkāppiyar terms the non-finite verbs as 'eñcukilavi' the class of non-finite verbs which occurs as adjuncts to the verbs as 'viṇaiyeñcukilavi' and the class of non-finite verbs which occurs as adjuncts to the nouns as 'peyareñcukilavi' (TC, 222, 432, 433).

3.2.1. Viṇaiyeñcukilavi (Verbal participles) :

3.2.1.1. Tolkāppiyar enumerates nine patterns of verbal participles in Viṇaiyiyal (TC, 228). In Eccaviyal he says that the verbal participles take regular verbs or appellative verbs as their complements (TC, 432).

'ceytu' pattern (cey+t+u) :

It is evident from Tolkāppiyam, that the 'ceytu' pattern verbal participles denote past tense and that they may be extended to future tense (TC, 239).

In the language of PKK, they occur as attributes to past and future finite verbs denoting the past tense in relation to the tense denoted by the finite verbal complement.

> kiṭantu uṇṇār (AK, 23:1)
> kutar ceṉṟu koḷḷāta kūrmai iṉitē (IYN,12:2)
> nīruḷ nilar purintu nōkkār (AK, 13:1)
> naṉkaṟivār nāḷum viraintu (AK, 6:3)

,ceyyū' pattern (cey + ū) :

The verbal participles of this pattern are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'ceypu' pattern (cey + pu) :

According to Cēṉāvaraiyar, 'ceypu' pattern of verbal participles denote present tense.[3] Teyvaccilaiyār condsiders that verbal participles of 'ceypu' pattern denote the three tenses according to the different context in which they occur.[4] Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar points out that they mainly denote an action done previously to that of the following verb and rarely the future tense.[5]

In the language of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceypu' pattern denote both past and future tenses.

> nāṉāl ticaiyum piṇam piṟaṅka yāṉai
> aṭukkupu ēṟṟik kiṭanta (KVN, 6:1-2)
> - past tense
> kuñcaram pāyak koṭiyeḻuntu poṅkupu
> vāṉan tuṭaippaṉa pōṉṟa puṉal nāṭaṉ
> (KVN, 25 : 2-3)
> - future tense

'ceyteṉa' pattern (cey + t + u eṉ + a) :

The verbal participles of 'ceyteṉa' pattern are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'ceyyiyar' pattern (cey + iyar) :

The verbal participles of 'ceyyiyar' pattern are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

'ceyyiya' pattern (cey + iya) :

Commentators are of the opinion that the verbal participles of 'ceyyiya' pattern denote only the future tense.[6]

In the language of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceyyiya' pattern are found to occur rarely and they denote only the future tense.

> peruṅkaṭa lāṭiya ceṉṟār oruṅkuṭaṉ
> ōcai avintapiṉ āṭutum eṉṟaṟṟāl (NL, 332 : 1-2)

'ceyiṉ' pattern (cey + iṉ) :

According to Cēṉāvaraiyar, verbal participles of 'ceyiṉ' pattern denote three tenses. According to Teyvaccilaiyār and Naccinārkkiniyar they denote future tense only.[7]

In the language of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceyiṉ' pattern denote present and future tenses according to the context in which they occur.

> oṉṟiṉa oṉṟiṉa vallē ceyiṉ ceyka (NL, 4 : 2)
> uppiṉ peruṅkuppai nīrpaṭiyiṉ illākum (TK, 83 : 1)
> vaḷi eṟiyiṉ meyyiṟkiṉitām (ATA, 30 : 2)

'ceya' pattern (cey + a) :

In the language of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceya' pattern may be taken to denote one of the three tenses according to the context.

> .... cirappuṭaimai eytap
> pala nāṭi (TK, 21 : 2-3)
> kaṭikāvil kāṟṟuṟṟu eṟiya veṭipaṭṭu
> vīṟṟuvīṟṟu ōṭummayil iṉam pōl (KVN, 29 : 1-2)
> aḷap pōkāṉ (EL, 37 : 1)

'ceyaṛku' pattern (ceyal + ku) :

According to Cēṉāvaraiyar and Teyvaccilaiyār, verbal
participles of 'ceyaṛku' pattern denote future tense.[8] In the
langauge of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceyaṛku' pattern
function as purposive participles and denote future tense.[9]

> yāṇṭum peraṛk(u) ariyār (TK, 13 : 4)
>
> cevviyuṭaiya curam neñcē kātalivūr
>
> kavvai aḷuṅkac celaṛku (KN, 28 : 3-4)
>
> pūntaṇ puṇaṛ pukārp pūmi kuṛi kāṇṭaṛku
>
> (PM, 153 : 1)

3.2.1.2. Verbal Participles with Final '-i' :

When Tolkāppiyar deals with the external sandhi rules in
'Eluttatikāram', he refers to the verbal participle forms with
final -i (TE, 236).

Commentators prefer to include these verbal participle forms
also under the 'ceytu' pattern of verbal participles, since they
show the same significations as those of the pattern 'ceytu'.[10]

> añci   (ATA, 16:3)
>
> akki   (EL, 56:3)
>
> āṛṛi   (AK, 57:3)
>
> akavi   (ATE, 19:1)

3.2.1.3. Verbal Participles with Final '-y' :

According to Tolkāppiyam '-i' and '-y' may interchange in
the final position (TE, 58).

In the language of PKK, verbal participles with final
'-y' function similar to the 'ceytu' pattern verbal participles.

> avāy   (CPM, 19 : 3)
>
> āy   (KYN, 48 : 3)

3.2.1.4. Verbal Participles 'iṉṟi' and 'iṉṟu' (il + ti ; il + tu) :

In Eḻuttatikāram, Tolkāppiyar says that in poetry the final '-i' of the verbal participle 'iṉṟi' may become '-u' (TE, 237).

These forms occur as negative verbal participles in the language of PKK.

'iṉṟi'

> aiyamē iṉṟi aṟintāṉ (EL, 70 : 2)
>
> ēyiṉāriṉṟi iṉitu (ATA, 11 : 4)

'iṉṟu'

> piṉaiccelva māṉpiṉṟu iyaṅkalivai mūṉṟum
>
> puṇaiyiṉ nilai kalakku māṟu (TK, 88 : 3-4)
>
> nīriṉṟ(u) amaiyātu ulakeṉiṉ (TKL, 20 : 1)
>
> kaṇṇiṉṟu kaṇṇaṟac colliṉum
>
> > > collaṟka (TKL, 184 : 1)

3.2.1.5. Verbal Participles 'aṉṟi' and aṉṟu' (al + ti ; al + tu) :

The forms 'aṉṟi' and 'aṉṟu' also occur as verbal participles in the language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK.

'aṉṟi'

> aṉṟiyaṉaittum peyarppayaṉilaiyē (TC, 66 : 4)
>
> ....aktaṉṟip
>
> piṟarkkuṟṟa kaṭṭuraiyuñ collaṟka (AK, 77 : 2-3)
>
> vaṇaṅkal aṇikalañ cāṉṟōrkkaktaṉṟi
>
> aṉaṅkal vaṇaṅkiṉṟu peṇ (NMK, 91 : 3-4)

'aṉṟu'

> tuṟanta oḷukkam paḷittaṉṟākaliṉ (TP, 211 : 4)
>
> urukumā luḷḷa moruṉāḷu maṉṟāṟ
>
> perukumā namalar pēṇap perukā (TMN, 41 : 1-2)

3.2.1.6. 'ceyyā' pattern (cey + ā) :

Tolkāppiyar refers to the 'ceyyā' pattern of verbal participles in Eluttatikāram, while dealing with the external sandhi changes of words with final '-ā' (TE, 222).

Commentators consider the 'ceyyā' pattern as an alternant of 'ceyyū' pattern.[11]

In the language of PKK, verbal participles of 'ceyyā' pattern denote past tense and occur either as affirmative verbal participles or as negative verbal participles.

> tāḷāt taḷarāt talainatuṅkāt taṇṭūṇṟā
> vīḷā irakkum ivaḷ māṭṭum (NL, 14 : 1-2)
> 　　　　　　　　　　- affirmative
> aṇi nalamuṇṭiṟantu...m maruḷā viṭṭa
> tuṇi munnīrc cērpparku (KYN, 51 : 2-3)
> 　　　　　　　　　　- negative

3.2.1.7. Adverbials :

According to Tolkāppiyam, forms ending with 'piṉ', 'muṉ', 'kāl', 'kaṭai', 'vaḷi' and 'iṭattu' referring to tense are of the same nature as that of verbal participles (TC, 229).

> (e.g.) vanta piṉ
> 　　　　vanta vaḷi, etc.

All the examples cited by the commentators are phrases, consisting of two free forms (i.e., relative participle + noun) which, as single units, have the function of adverbs. Though Cēṉāvaraiyar denies the fact that they are combinations of 'peyareccam' and nouns, Nacc   iṉārkkiṉiyar states it as the reason for Tolkāppiyar's placing them in a separate sutra.[12]

All the six types of adverbials are found to occur in the language of PKK.

'piṉ'

> kalanta piṉ (CPM, 38 : 3)
> maṟaitta piṉ (AK, 34 : 1)

'muṉ'

      īyumuṉ   (NMK, 37 : 2)
      ulavāmuṉ (IN, 22 : 3)

'kāl'

      eṉṉuṅkāl   (TMN, 150 : 2)
      tōṉṟiyakkāl (NL, 2 : 1)

'kaṭai'

      akalākkaṭai (TKL, 478 : 2)

'vaḻi'

      ilā vaḻi (NMK, 49 : 3)

'iṭattu'

      karutum iṭattu (PM, 54 : 4)

Adverbials that are not Enumerated but are Found to Occur in the Language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK :

'kālai'

      teriyuṅ kālai (TE, 13 : 2)

'piṉṉar'

      peṟṟa piṉṉar   (TP, 88 : 14)
      vaitta piṉṉar (PM, 279 : 1)

'piṉṟai'

      uṇarnta piṉṟai (TP, 122 : 4)
      nāṭiya piṉṟai (TKL, 518 : 1)

Adverbials That Are Found Only in the Language of PKK :

'uḻi'

      viṭṭuḻi   (AK, 55 : 3)
      celvuḻi (NL, 8 : 1)

'kaṭaittu'

      aṟintak kaṭaittu (TKL, 637 : 1)
      ceytak kaṭaittu (AK, 40 : 2)

'kaṇ'

> ūṭṭiya kaṇṇum   (NL, 40 : 3)
> koḷutta kaṇṇum   (NL, 96 : 3)

'ñāṉṟu'

> ākiya ñāṉṟu (NL, 14 : 4)

'toṟum'

> kāṇ toṟum   (ATE, 15 : 3)
> icai toṟum   (NL, 60 : 3)

'muṉṉam'

> avā muṉṉam   (NMK, 69 : 2)
> uraikku(m) muṉṉam   (NMK, 48 : 3)

'muṉṉar'

> varu muṉṉar   (TKL, 435 : 1)

3.2 1.8.   Other Verbal Particles :

A few other verbal particles which are not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam are found to occur in the language of Tolkāppiyam and in that of PKK.

'allatu' (al + atu) :

> āvōṭ allatu yakaram mutalātu (TE, 65)
> varaintu koṇṭallatu pūcār   (AK, 35 : 3)

'ceyyātu'   (cey + āt + u) :

It occurs as a negative verbal participle.

> iṉṟi yamaiyāt(u) iyaipavai ellām   (TP, 649 : 2)
> vēṇṭātu   (TKL, 55 : 2)
> acaiyātu   (AK, 73 : 1)

Finite verb + āyiṉ / eṉiṉ :

Finite verbs, while occurring in combination with the form 'āyiṉ' / 'eṉiṉ' function as conditional verbal particles.

vārāvāyiṇum	(TP, 21 : 2)
uṇpāṉāyiṉ	(EL, 48 : 2)
uṇarāvāyiṉum	(NL, 334 : 2)
uṭaittāyiṇum	(TP, 112 : 26)
uṇṭāyiṉ	(NL, 75 : 2)
illeṉiṉ	(TE, 35 : 1)
cīrāteṉiṉ	(AK, 35 : 4)
ollumeṉiṉ	(CPM, 51 : 2)
kaḷaipaveṉiṉ	(NL, 170 : 4)
uṇṭeṉiṉ	(AK, 82 : 3)

A few other verbal participles which are not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam are found to occur in the language of PKK.[13]

Finite verb + ākiṉ :

aṭakkuvāṉākiṉ	(CPM, 69 : 3)
tuṉpuṟuvāḷākiṉ	(NMK, 67 : 4)

Non-finite verb + āṉum :

maṟantāṉum	(AK, 87 : 2)

Finite verb + ēṉum :

iṭuvarēṉum	(NL, 211 : 2)
uḷatēṉum	(NL, 164 : 1)

Non-finite verb + ēyum :

maṟantēyum	(IYN, 21 : 3)

Finite verb + ēl :

uṇpāṉēl	(EL, 46 : 3)
ikaḻvāṉēl	(AK, 15 : 7)
teritiyēl	(ATA, 9 : 2)
aṟitirēl	(NL, 252: 2)
āpavēl	(TMN, 89 : 1)

mikuvatēl	(NL, 346 : 3)
aṉrēl	(CPM, 67 : 3)
uṭaittēl	(CPM, 93 : 1)
uṇtēl	(ATE, 47 : 4)
uṭaiyaiyēl	(ATE, 42 : 3)
iṉrēl	(IYN, 12 : 4)
allaṉēl	(TKL, 386 : 1)
ilarēl	(NL, 224 : 3)
uḷarēl	(TMN, 86 : 1)

'ceyil' pattern (cey + il) :

viḷakkil	(AK, 66 : 1)
kāṇil	(CPM, 25 : 1)
puḷippil	(IN, 22 : 3)
īrkkil	(NL, 26 : 1)

The verbal participles of 'ceyil' pattern show the same signification as those of the pattern 'ceyiṉ'.

'ceytāl' pattern (cey + tāl) :

aṟintāl	(EL, 37 : 1)
uraittāl	(CPM, 23 : 4)
pōrttāl	(TMN, 99 : 1)

The verbal participles of 'ceytāl' pattern show the same significations as those of the 'ceyiṉ' pattern.

'ceyyāmal' pattern (cey + āmal) :

ākāmal	(EL, 24 : 3)
vārāmal	(TK, 77 : 3)
aṟiyāmal	(TMN, 135 : 2)

'ceyyāmai' pattern (cey + āmai) :

iḷiyāmai	(AK, 27 : 1)
añcāmai	(EL, 27 : 1)
cērāmai	(TMN, 129 : 4)

Both 'ceyyāmal' and 'ceyyāmai' patterns of verbal participles occur as negative verbal participles in the language of PKK.

'il'

nīr paṭiyin ill ākum   (TK, 83 : 1)

'allāl'

vaittārk kallāl   (TMN, 12 : 3)
tūṟṟappaṭṭār allāl   (NL, 21 : 3)

'alāl'

uṭuttalāl nīrāṭār   (AK, 11 : 1)

'alatu'

niṉalat(u) illai   (ATE, 6 : 3)

'-pāṉ' and '-vāṉ' ending verbal participles :

uṇpāṉ   (PM, 326 : 4)
koḷvāṉ   (PM, 89 : 3)
kaṭivāṉ   (TMN, 44 : 2)

'-pākku ending verbal participles :

tarupākku   (KN, 11 : 1)

In the language of PKK, forms with '-pāṉ', '-vāṉ' and '-pākku' endings function as purposive participles.

Finite Participles : [14]

These forms, unlike the regular verbal participles are similar to the finite verbs in form but are similar to the participles in function.

Commentators refer to such forms under the sutra 457 of Tolkāppiyam-Collatikāram. [15]

The termination that occurs after the tense marker may, as a whole, be identified as the verbal participle marker.

(e. g.) vantāṉ 'having come' va + nt + āṉ (-āṉ : verbal
                                                  participle marker)

.... meynnīrmai koṇṭa

tariyāḷ marranṉō aṉaṅkirreṉru (ATA, 20 : 1-2)

vaṭakkoṭu kōṇant talai ceyyār mīkkōḷ

uṭar koṭuttuc cērtal vaḻi (AK, 30 : 2-3)

Here the finite forms 'ariyāḷ' and 'ceyyār' occur as finite
participles.

Compound Forms :

> eritara   (KVN, 17 : 2)
>
> aṭaitara   (TMA, 27 : 1)
>
> kāṅkuriṉ   (AK, 65 : 1)
>
> kavvikkoṇṭu   (IYN, 36 : 3)
>
> pukkāyiṉ   (IYN, 2 : 1)
>
> oppa muṭintāl (IYN, 2 : 1)

In the language of PKK, adverbials with '-kāl' ending
function as conditional verbal participles. L. V. Ramaswami
Aiyar's observations, which seem to support the suggestion
poisted above, are worth quoting here. "The conditional meaning
for forms like 'vantakkāl' would arise when these forms modify
'indeterminate' or future verb forms. In the earlier stages of
Caṅkam Tamil, such conditional forms are rare. The restriction
of the force 'vantakkāl' to the pure conditional appears to have
been comparatively of a later period". [16]

> uykkākkāl   (AK, 3 : 2)
>
> ākkiyakkāl   (IYN, 19 : 3)
>
> allākkāl   (NL, 312 : 3)

Verbal Participles Formed From Nominal Stems :

> tamittu   (AK, 65 : 2)
>
> taṇittu   (PM, 383 : 3)
>
> piṉrātu   (TMN, 87 : 2)

3.2.2. Peyareñcukilavi (Relative Participles) :

The non-finite verbs which modify the nouns are herein identified as relative participles.

Tolkāppiyar treats the relative participles mainly in Vinaiyiyal (TC, 234-238), immediately after the verbal participles and also in Eccaviyal (TC, 433). He includes the relative participles under the common verbs (TC, 222).

Tolkāppiyar says that the relative participles take nouns a their complements (TC, 433). The noun complements according to him may be words denoting land, object, time, instrument, agent or action. He enumerates two different patterns of relative participles, viz., 'ceyta' and 'ceyyum' (TC, 234).

3.2 2.1. 'ceyta' pattern (cey + t + a) :

vēntarai atta kaḷattu (KVN, 16 : 4)
pōya curam (ATA, 35 : 4)
- land

māntiya nīr (TMN, 95 : 1)
ciṟu kai aḷāviya kūḻ (TKL, 64 : 2)
- object

eyta ampu (TKL, 772 : 1)
eṟinta vēl (NL, 213 : 3)
- instrument

cāṉṟōṉ eṉak kēṭṭa tāy (TKL, 69 : 2)
kaivāyil koṇṭeḻunta ceñcevip puṉcēval (KVN, 26 : 2)
- agent

kuḻaikkamarnta nōkku (TMN, 96 : 4)
makarak kuḻai maṟitta nōkku (TMN, 77 : 4)
- action

viruntiṉṟi uṇṭa pakal (TK, 44 : 1)
piṟanta nāḷ (AK, 43 : 3)
- time

In the language of PKK, relative participles of 'ceyta' pattern denote past tense and occur in all persons and in all genders.

3.2.2.2. 'ceyyum' pattern (cey + y + um) :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the 'ceyyum' pattern relative participles occur in all persons and in all genders (TC, 235).

> puttēḷir vāḷum ulaku (TKL, 58 : 2)
>
> naiyum iṭam (TMN, 133 : 3)
>
>   - land
>
> āyuṅ kaḷal (TMN, 98 : 2)
>
> makaṟku āṟṟum naṉṟi (TKL, 67 : 1)
>
>   - object
>
> nīrâṭum pōḷtu (AK, 14 : 1)
>
> ālikkum pōḷtu (KN, 1 : 4)
>
>   - time
>
> nalviṉai nīkkum paṭai (TK, 95 : 4)
>
>   - instrument
>
> vāṉuṟaiyum teyvam (TKL, 50 : 1)
>
> kāma neṟi paṭarum kaṇṇiṉār (NL, 13 : 3)
>
>   - agent
>
> poṟukkum poṟai (NL, 65 : 4)
>
> teriyātu uraikkum vekuḷvu (TK, 93 : 2)
>
>   - action

In the language of PKK, relative participles of 'ceyyum' pattern denote non-past tense.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the final '-u' with the preceding consonant may be dropped in the relative participles of 'ceyyum' pattern (TC, 238).

> ām   (TMN, 44 : 3)
>
> câm   (TKL, 397 : 2)
>
> pōm   (NL, 23 : 3)

3.2.2.3. 'ceykiṉra' pattern (cey + kiṉr + a) :

Tolkāppiyar does not make mention of the 'ceykiṉra' pattern among the patterns of the relative participles, as the relative participles of such a pattern do not occur in the language before or at the time of the author. But 'ceykiṉra' pattern of relative participles denoting present tense are found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">cērkiṉra   (TMA, 19 : 3)</div>

3.2.2.4. Negative Relative Participles :

Tolkāppiyar says that the relative participles though they are used in negation are of the same nature (as the positive relative participles) (TC, 236).

<div align="center">(e g.) uṇṭa kutirai</div>
<div align="right">- positive   </div>
<div align="center">uṇṇāk kutirai</div>
<div align="right">- negative   </div>

In the language of PKK, negative relative participles are found to occur in the 'ceyyā' and 'ceyyāta' patterns.

'ceyyā' pattern :

<div align="center">

āṭā araṅku   (TMN, 129 . 2)

ōmpā maṭamai   (TKL, 89 : 1)

</div>

ceyyāta' pattern :

<div align="center">

vārāta nāḷ   (TMN, 101 : 4)

tēṟāta maṉ   (TMN, 53 : 3)

</div>

Tolkāppiyar refers to the negative relative participle forms 'illā' and 'il' in Eḻuttatikāram while dealing with the sandhi changes (TE, 372).

'illā' and 'il' occur as negative relative participles in the language of PKK.

'illā'

        kaṟṟaṟi villā uṭampu (NMK, 22 : 4)
        niṟai yillā maṉṉuyir (ATE, 14 : 1)

'il'

        pāttil puṭavai (IN, 2 : 3)
        pōrppil iṭi muracu (KVN, 2 : 2)

'ilā'

'ilā' is found to occur as an alternant of 'illā' in the language of PKK.

        vaṭuvilā vaiyattu (NL, 114 : 1)
        vaḷamilāp pōḷtattu (NMK, 94 : 2)

The negative relative participle forms 'ilāta' and 'illāta' are also found to occur in the language of PKK.

'illāta'

        vaḷukkeṉaittum illāta vāḷvāy (NL, 262 : 1)
        kaṇakkāyar illāta ūr (TK, 10 : 1)

'ilāta'

        poccāp pilāta pukaḷ (KN, 7 : 3)
        nāṟṟam ilāta malar (IN, 8 : 3)

Tolkāppiyar does not make mention of the relative participle forms 'al' and 'allā', whereas these forms occur in the language of Tolkāppiyam and in that of PKK.

'al'

        appāl moḷikaḷ alvaḷiyāṉa (TE, 196 : 2)
        alliṭattu (TKL, 301 : 1)

'allā'

        apporuḷ allāp piṟitu poṟuḷ kūṟal (TC, 35 : 2)
        tavam allāt takkār (CPM, 77 : 2)

The relative participle 'allāta' which is neither mentioned nor found used in Tolkāppiyam is found to occur in the language of PKK.

> allāta eṉṉaiyum   (TMN, 88 : 1)
>
> marumaṉatta ṉallāta māṉalatta vēntaṉ (PM, 165 : 1)

3.2.2.5. Rare Usage :

It is worthy of notice that the form 'uṭaiyum' occurs as 'ceyyum' pattern of relative participle denoting non-past tense in the language of PKK.

> paṟpala tāṉiyatta tākip palaruṭaiyum
>
> meyttuṉaiyum cāra iṉitu   (IYN, 17 : 3 - 4)

It is formed from the defective verbal root 'uṭai-'.

3.3.   Tense :

Tolkāppiyar deals with the tense in a few sutras (TC, 70, 112, 198-201, 207, 213, 215, 220, 227, 229, 239, 240-242, 245, 247, 248, 427, 437), but does not analyse the tense markers.[1]

Tolkāppiyar states that there are three tenses viz., past, present and future (TC, 199, 200).

Generally the tense markers occur immediately after the verbal stems. In the finite verbs the tense markers are generally followed by pronominal terminations.

An attempt is made here to segment and identify the different tense markers that occur in the verbs of PKK language.

3.3.1.   Past Tense :

In the language of PKK, '-t-', '-ṭ-', '-r-', '-nt-', '-tt-', '-k-', '-iṉ-', '-i' and '-y' occur as past tense markers.

-t-

aḻutēṉ	(ATA, 44 : 2)	aḻu + t + ēṉ
ceytāṉ	(PM, 21 : 3)	cey + t + āṉ
ceytēm	(KN, 33 : 3)	cey + t + ēm
peytāḷ	(TKL, 1115 : 1)	pey + t + āḷ

-ṭ-

kaṇṭēṉ	(ATE, 59 : 3)	kaṇ + ṭ + ēṉ
uṇṭāy	(TMA, 33 : 2)	uṇ + ṭ + āy
uṇṭīr	(NL, 18 : 2)	uṇ + ṭ + īr
viṭṭār	(TMN, 47 : 4)	viṭ + ṭ + ār

-r-

eṉrēṉ	(ATA, 44 : 2)	eṉ + r + ēṉ
ceṉrāḷ	(NL, 15 : 2)	ceṉ + r + āḷ
niṉrāy	(TMA, 33 : 4)	niṉ + r + āy
eṉrār	(AK, 63 : 3)	eṉ + r + ār

-nt-

cārntāy	(NL, 126 : 1)	cār+nt+āy
tuṟantāṉ	(TMA, 47 : 3)	tuṟa+nt+āṉ
teḷintēṉ	(ATE, 9 : 3)	teḷi+nt+ēṉ
kaṭintāṉ	(TMA, 10 : 4)	kaṭi+nt+āṉ
ikalntār	(AK, 22 : 3)	ikal+nt+ār

-tt-

iṟuttēṉ	(TMN, 102 : 1)	iṟu+tt+ēṉ
pūttana	(KN, 4 : 1)	pū+tt+aṉ+a
ittāṉ	(TMN, 8 : 3)	ī+tt+āṉ
paḷittār	(AK, 91 : 2)	paḷi+tt+ār

-k-

pukkaṟṟu	(KVN, 24 : 3)	puk+k+aṟ+ṟu
pukkār	(CPM, 39 : 1)	puk+k+ār
pukkāṉ	(PM, 86 : 3)	puk+k+āṉ

-iṉ-

muyaṅkiṉēṉ	(ATE, 13 : 3)	muyaṅk+iṉ+ēṉ
āṭiṉāy	(TMN, 40 : 3)	āṭ+iṉ+āy
iṟaiñciṉāḷ	(TKL, 1093 : 1)	iṟaiñc+iṉ+āḷ
vāṭiṉīr	(TMN, 81 : 1)	vāṭ+iṉ+īr
āṭiṉāṉ	(TMN, 124 : 3)	āṭ+iṉ+āṉ

-i   (-iṉ > -i)

vāṭi	(PM, 278 : 2)	vāṭ+i
āṭi	(ATE, 45 : 4)	āṭ+i

-y

āy	(TK, 25 : 2)	ā+y
pōy	(TMN, 127 : 2)	pō+y

3.3.2. Non-past Tense :

Verbs of non-past tense denote either present or future. There is no clear-cut distinction between present and future tenses in the language of PKK.

In the language of PKK, '-p-' / '-pp-', '-v-', '-n-', '-t-'/'-tt-', '-k-', '-ṭ-' and '-ṟ-' occur as non-past tense markers.

-p-

uṇpār	(EL, 51 : 4)	uṇ + p + ār
kēṭpar	**(NL, 100 : 1)**	kēṭ + p + ar
eṉpar	(AK, 62 : 2)	eṉ + p + ar

-pp-

pulappar	(KYN, 43 : 2)	pula + pp + ar
aṭuppāṉ	(EL, 42 : 1)	aṭu + pp + āṉ
iruppāḷ	(ATE, 40 · 1)	iru + pp + āḷ

-v-

vīḻvar	(TK, 45 : 4)	vīḻ + v + ar
eṉappaṭuvār	(TK, 26 : 4)	eṉappaṭu + v + ār
ceyvam	(NMK, 9 : 3)	cey + v + am
varaivāy	(TMN, 43 : 4)	varai + v + āy

-n-

vāḻunam	(TKL, 1193 : 2)	vāḻu + n + am

-t-

aṟiti	(KYN, 22 : 4)	aṟi + t + i
peṟuti	(TKL, 1237 : 1)	peṟu + t + i
ākutir	(TKL, 1319 : 2)	āku + t + ir

-tt-

uraitti	(KYN, 42 : 2)	urai + tt + i

-k-

eṉkam	(ATE, 64 : 4)	eṉ + k + am

-ṭ-

kāṇṭum	(PM, 15 : 2)	kāṇ + ṭ + um
kēṭṭi	(TMN, 135 : 1)	kēṭ + ṭ + i

-ṟ-

niṟṟi	(NL, 376 : 4)	niṟ + ṟ + i
cēṟi	(TKL, 1244 : 1)	cē + ṟ + i

3.3.3. Present Tense :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern denote present tense (TC, 173, 227, 240).

The terminal '-um' of the 'ceyyum' pattern finite verb is not a personal termination, since it does not restrict the use of this verb to a specific gender or number. It is evident that '-um' is a tense marker.

In the language of PKK, finite verbs of 'ceyyum' pattern denote either present tense or future tense (3.1.2.2.).

It is worthy of notice that in a few instances '-kiṉr-' occurs as a tense marker denoting clear-cut present tense in the language of PKK. It is found to occur in the non-finite verbs and in the participial nouns only.

cōrkiṉra	(TMA, 19 : 3)	cōr-kiṉr-a
uḷalkiṉrār	(TMN, 139 : 2)	uḷal-kiṉr-ār
vāḷkiṉrār	(TMN, 109 : 3)	vāḷ-kiṉr-ār

Note on Tense :

1. Tolkāppiyar identifies the verbal terminations as a sub-
    class of 'iṭaiccol' by the phrase viṉaiceyal maruṅkiṉ
    kālamoṭu varuṇa 'those which occur with tense markers'.
    This reveals that he recognizes the existence of tense
    markers in verbs (TC, 250).

3.4. Negatives :

Though Tolkāppiyar refers to the negatives in his treatise in different sutras (TE, 237, 275, 290, 372; TC, 107, 214, 222, 236, 244, 255, 256, 435) he neither discusses the formation of negative verbs nor analyses the negative markers.

In the language of PKK, negation is indicated either by syntactical device or by morphological device.

3.4.1. Syntactical Device :

According to Tolkāppiyam, the interrogative verbs denoting emphasis may have the capacity to express negation (TC 244, 435).[1]

In the language of PKK, negative signification is expressed by the interrogative verbs by the addition of the particles '-ō' and '-ē'.

> anpirkum untō aṭaikkun tāḷ (TKL, 71 : 1)
> tuṇpattir kiyārē tuṇaiyāvār (TKL, 1299 : 1)
> naṉrē tariṉum naṭuvikantām ākkattai
> aṉrē oḷiya viṭal (TKL, 113)

In Iṭaiyiyal Tolkāppiyar says that the particles '-um' and '-ō' denote negative signification (TC, 255, 256).

In the language of PKK, particles '-um' and '-ō' denote negative signification (5.2.4; 5.2.5).

3.4.2. Morphological Device :

The morphological device of negative formation is expressed either by certain negative roots or by negative suffixes.

Generally the negative verbs in Tamil are not conjugated for tense and their relation to time depends on the context only. This holds in the case of PKK also.

Verbs Formed from Negative Roots :

The roots 'al-' 'to be not' and 'il-' 'to be not' are the negative verbal roots in Tamil.

Tolkāppiyar treats the verbs formed from these roots as appellative verbs (TC, 214, 220). Further he includes the verbs denoting negation in the list of common verbs (TC, 222, 225).

These verbs do not take tense markers but take number-gender markers.

A number of verbs formed from the roots **'al-'** and 'il-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

 'al-'

   allam (TKL, 1209 : 1)
   allar   (PM, 66 : 4)
   alla   (PM, 224 : 1)
   allai   (TKL, 1221 : 1)
   allan̲ (PM, 391 : 2)
   allār   (TK, 32 : 3)

 'il-'

   ilam   (TKL, 174 : 1)
   illatu (TKL, 119 : 1)
   īla   (TKL, 9 : 1)
   ilar   (TKL, 365 : 2)
   ilēn̲   (TKL, 1226 : 2)

In Eḻuttatikāram, Tolkāppiyar refers to the non-finite verbs formed from these roots also (TE, 237) while dealing with sandhi changes.

A few non-finite verbs formed from the verbal root **'il-'** are found to occur in the language of PKK.

    in̲ri (NL, 68 : 2)
    in̲ru (TKL, 184 : 1)

Tolkāppiyar enumerates the non-finite verb 'il' and the formation of its variants 'illā' and 'illai' also in Eḷuttatikāram (TE, 372).

il   (TK, 83 ; 2)
illā   (NL, 52 : 2)

In the language of PKK, 'il' and 'illā' occur as non-finite verbs, whereas 'illai' is found to occur as a finite verb only.

illai (NL, 6 : 2)

A few more non-finite verbs formed from the verbal roots 'al-' and 'il-' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

allā   (PM, 248 : 2)
allatu (AK, 35 : 3)
allāl   (TMN, 12 : 3)
aṉṟi   (NL, 70 : 2)
aṉṟu   (TMN, 41 : 1)
ilā   (NMK, 94 : 2)
illāta (NL, 362 : 1)

3.4.3. Other References to Negatives :

Tolkāppiyar, while dealing with the functional syncretism of cases, says that the case markers will have the same meaning even if they are followed by the negative verbs (TC, 107).[2]

poruḷiṉait tuvvāṉ   (TK, 81 : 2)
kaṭaiyuḷ viriyār   (AK, 44 : 2)

Cēṉāvaraiyar discusses the occurrence of the negative markers '-ā-' and '-ē-' in the personal verbs,[3]

(e.g.)

$$uṇ + \phi + \hat{a} + r$$
$$uṇ + \phi + \bar{e} + ṉ$$

Actually the suffixes '-ē-' and '-ā-' in 'uṇṇēṉ' and 'uṇṇār' are not negative markers but are the first and the third personal markers. It would be better to treat that a zero variant occurs here as the negative marker.

V. I. Subramoniam considers '-a-', '-e-' and '-i-' as the three allomorphs of the negative marker '-a-' by segmenting the finite verbs of different persons as follows.[4]

$$\text{(e.g.)} \quad \begin{array}{l} vār+a+a+ṉ[5] \\ uṇ+e+e+ṉ \\ uṇ+i+i+r \end{array}$$

In the language of PKK, '-ā-' and '-φ-' occur as negative markers.

'-ā-'	kaivārā	(EL, 89 : 2)
	aruḷā	(KYN, 51 : 2)
	pullā	(IYN, 25 : 4)
		- verbal participles
	āṭā	(TMN, 129 : 2)
	ōṭā	(TMN, 54 : 2)
		- relative participles
	aṟiyāmai	(TK, 3 : 4)
	uṇarāmai	(TKL, 1304 : 1)
	pularāmai	(AK, 19 : 2)
	kōṭāmai	(TKL, 115 : 2)
	collāmai	(TK, 32 : 2)
		- verbal nouns
'φ'	uraiyēṉ	(KYN, 50 : 1)
	cellām	(TMN, 77 : 1)
	kāṇēm	(TMN, 62 : 2)
	cēṟīr	(AK, 58 : 2)
		- finite verbs

From the segmentation of the verbal forms it is evident that the suffix '-āt-' occurs as a negative marker in the language of Tolkāppiyam and of PKK.[6]

'-āt-'

| | kūṟāti | (NL, 388 : 1) |
| | nāṭāti | (NMK, 27 : 3) |

- finite verbs

	amaiyātu	(TP, 649 : 2)
	oliyātu	(EL, 38 : 1)
	eñcātu	(ATA, 17 : 2)
	aṟātu	(TK, 22 : 2)

- verbal participles

| | vārāta | (TMN, 101 : 4) |
| | kallāta | (TKL, 397 : 2) |

- relative participles

| | tēṟṟātavar | (TKL, 187 : 2) |
| | tēyātār | (TKL, 149 : 2) |

- participial nouns

In the language of PKK, '-al-' 'to be not' and '-il-' 'to be not' are found to occur as negative markers.

'-al-'

	aṟiyalam	(EL, 10 : 3)
	niṅkalar	(TKL, 1216 : 2)
	celkalār	(NL, 295 : 2)
	ceyyala	(TKL, 1080 : 2)

'-il-'

| | kaṇṭilam | (CPM, 61 : 4) |
| | aṟikilar | (PM, 290 : 2) |

Notes on Negatives :

1. '-ā', '-ē' and '-ō' are listed as interrogatives by Tolkāppiyar (TE, 32).

2. It is evident from this sutra, that the negative verbs may follow the case markers like the affirmative verbs.

3. Cēṇā., A Commentary on TC, 450.

4. Subramoniam, V.I., 'Negatives', p. 34.

5. In the case of negative finite verbs, while accepting the terminations of finite verbs (-aḷ, -āḷ, -ār, -ir, etc.) as enumerated by Tolkāppiyar, there is no possibility for obtaining an overt form to represent negation. Thus a zero allomorph may be set up in them for negation.

6. V.I. Subramoniam also identifies '-āt-' as a negative marker.

   Subramoniam, V.I., 'Negatives', pp. 34,35 .

4. Adjectives and Adverbs

4 1. Adjectives :

An adjective is a word that syntactically is in attributive construction with a noun which it precedes but does not agree with the noun in gender or number.[1]

Tolkāppiyar does not deal with the adjectives in Tolkāppiyam. Caldwell considers Uriccols in Tamil as adjectives.[2] Emeneau and Burrow also recognize a very few forms of Uriccols as adjectives in their etymological dictionary. Zvelebil takes the term 'Uriccol' to mean qualifiers.[3] It is evident that a few Uriccols occur as adjectives.

kaya   (TC, 320)
taṭa   (TC, 320)
maḷa   (TC, 311)

In ancient Tamil, adjectives are found to occur in the root or stem forms. In the later period, they are formed by suffixing '-a' to the adjectival stems, on the analogy of the adjectival participles.

īrm   (PPP, 341)
tiṇ   (AN, 289)
pacum   (AN, 85)

A number of adjectives are found to occur in the language of PKK.

4.1.1. Inherent Adjectives :

karum   (TMA, 16 : 1)
arum   (NL, 34 : 2)
perum   (NL, 4 2)
aru   (EL 57 : 2)
ciṟu   (PM, 51 : 4)
neṭum   (ATA, 47 : 1)
puṉ   (NL, 44 : 2)
nal   (AK, 1 : 4)
taṉ   (NL, 73 : 3)
oṉ   (NL, 102 : 1)
naṟum   (KN, 30 : 3)
tol   (NL, 107 : 1)
nuṇ   (ATA, 27 : 2)
nēr   (KN, 2 : 2)
neṭum   (TMN, 60 : 3)
pacum   (KN, 39 : 2)
kariya   (TMN, 73 : 1)
ciṟiya   (AK, 26 : 2)
periya   (NMK, 8 : 1)
ariya   (TK, 69 : 4)

4.1.2. Derived Adjectives :

tattuvamāṉa   (NMK, 30 : 3)
meyyāṉa   (AK, 100 : 4)

Notes on Adjectives :

1. Relative participles are always followed by nouns and therefore they are also called adjectival participles. But as these forms denote time and action, it is better to consider them as verbs and to exclude them from adjectives.

2. Caldwell, R., CGD, pp. 303-310.

3. Zvelebil, K., 'The Existence of Adverbs in Tamil', p. 45.

4.2. Adverbs :

Adverbs occur syntactically in attributive construction with verbs which they precede and qualify. As far as the formal criterion is concerned, it is hardly possible to find in Tamil any primary adverb roots. However Kamil Zvelebil has proved the existence of adverbs in Tamil.[1] According to him most of the adverbs can be analysed into stem morphemes plus derivational suffixes (naṉ + i, piṟ + a + ku, etc.).[2]

Tolkāppiyar does not discuss anything about the adverbs in his treatise.

Among the 120 Uriccols a few forms occur as adverbs.[3]

        tava   (TC, 299)
        naṉi   (TC, 229)

A separate class of words which may identified as adverbs is found to occur in the language of PKK.

These adverbs can be classified into three sub-groups, viz., time adverbs, place adverbs and manner adverbs.

4.2.1   Time Adverbs :

        iṉi   (KYN, 45 : 1)
        muṉ   (IYN, 2 : 2)
        piṉ   (NL, 5 : 2)

4.2.2.   Place Adverbs :

        aṅku   (AK, 60 : 2)
        āṅku   (NL, 23 : 2)

4.2.3.   Manner Adverbs :

        mika   (IYN, 1 : 1)
        naṉi   (PM, 265 : 1)
        naṉku   (IYN, 2 : 4)
        cāla   (NL, 34 : 3)

Notes on Adverbs :

1. Zvelebil, K., 'The Existence of Adverbs in Tamil', pp. 44-50.
   Zvelebil, K., 'More About Adverbs and Adjectives in Tamil', pp. 281-290.

2. Zvelebil, K., 'More About Adverbs and Adjectives in Tamil', p. 285.

3. Kamil Zvelebil rightly concludes in his paper, "almost all Tamil adverbs are by origin substantives or verbal forms, used as adverbs. However, there are in Tamil a few etyma, not analysable into smaller units of meaning, not analysable in any other classes of words (parts of speech), used in the language since its traceable beginnings as verb qualifiers. These 'true' adverbs denote fundamental conceptions of time and place. As a separate class of words, adverbs are very scarce in Tamil".

   Zvelebil, K., 'The Existence of Adverbs in Tamil', p. 49.

5. Itaiccols

5.I. Itaiccols Treated in Tolkāppiyam :

5.1.1. Definition of Itaiccols :

According to Tolkāppiyam, itaiccols do not occur in isolation and they form part of, or occur with nouns or verbs (TC, 159, 249). Cēṉāvaraiyar and Naccinārkkiṉiyar mention that itaiccols occur mostly within the words.[1] Teyvaccilaiyār thinks that itaiccols occur between nouns and verbs.[2] P.S.S. Sastri identifies itaiccol as 'pakkaccol', i.e., as part of the word used at the side of the word.[3]

5.1.2. Distribution of Itaiccols :

According to Tolkāppiyam, itaiccols may be modified in form and one itaiccol may be followed by another (TC, 251).

(e.g.) varuka tillamma

5.1.3. Semantic Aspect of Itaiccols :

According to Tolkāppiyam, itaiccol is a kind of 'col' and it differentiates the meaning of other words (TC, 159' 455). But commentators are of the opinion that itaiccols do not have meaning of their own.[4]

5.1.4. Sub-classes of Iṭaiccols Enumerated in Tolkāppiyam
(TC, 250) :

1. puṇariyal nilaiyiṭaip poruḷnilaik kuṭavuna
   (inflectional increments)

2. viṉai ceyal maruṅkiṉ kālamoṭu varuna
   (verbal terminations which occur with tense markers)

3. vēṟṟumaip poruḷvayiṉ urupākuna
   (case markers)

4. acainilaik kiḷaviyākivaruna
   (expletive particles)

5. icainiṟaik kiḷaviyākivaruna
   (euphonic particles)

6. tattam kuṟippil poruḷ ceykuna
   (suggestive particles)

7. oppil vaḻiyāl poruḷ ceykuna
   (particles of comparison)

5.1.5. Treatment of Iṭaiccols in Tolkāppiyam :

Of the seven sub-classes of iṭaiccols, the first one is treated in the chapter on case relation sandhi (Urupuppuṇariyal), the second one in the chapter on verbs (Viṉaiyiyal), the third in the chapters on cases (Vēṟṟumaiyiyal, Vēṟṟumai Mayaṅkiyal and Viḷimarapu) and the last (seventh) in the chapter on similies (Uvamaiyiyal). The remaining three sub-classes (4, 5 & 6) are discussed in the chapter on iṭaiccols (Iṭaiyiyal).

5.1.6. Place of Iṭaiccols in the System of Parts of Speech:

Applying the definition of parts of speech cited by linguists, M. Israel explicitly describes the categories of forms included under iṭaiccols by the grammarians and states that

itaiccols as a whole do not form a separate part of speech.
Further he classifies the seven sub-classes of itaiccols enume-
rated in Tolkāppiyam into two major groups, viz., Affixes (the
first three sub-classes) and Particles (the remaining four
sub-classes).[5]

In the present study the first three sub-classes have already
been dealt with in the preceding chapters (2.7, 3.1.1 & 2.6).

5.2. Iṭaiccols Enumerated in Tolkāppiyam and Their Occurrence in the Language of PKK :

Tolkāppiyar enumerates forty seven 'iṭaiccols' in the
chapter 'Iṭaiyiyal'.

1. **maṉ** 'what is past', 'what is to come' and 'what is left
   understood' (TC, 252)[6]

In the language of PKK, this form occurs with nouns
and verbs.

> ceṅkōṭu pāytumē eṉṟāḷ maṉ (NL, 372 : 2)
>
> > - what is past

> ūṭuka maṉṉō oḷiyiḻai yāmirappa
> nīṭuka maṉṉō virā (IKL, 1329)
>
> > - what is to come

> uḷḷiyatu eytal eḷitu maṉ (TKL, 540 : 1)
>
> > - what is left understood

'maṉ' denotes a few other meanings also.
abundance

> niṟai ariyar maṉ aḷiyar (TKL, 138 : 1)

existence

> maṉṉuyir (ATE, 14 : 2)[7]

king

> tēṟāta maṉ kiḻarnta (TMN, 53 : 3)

In the language of PKK, 'maṉ' occurs as an expletive particle also.

   kaṉaviṉum iṉṉātu maṉṉō (TKL, 819 : 1)

2. **til** 'desire', 'time' and 'what is left understood' (TC, 253)

 This form is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

3. **koṉ** 'fear', 'uselessness', 'time' and 'greatness' (TC, 254)

 In the language of PKK, 'koṉ' is found to denote the meaning 'uselessness' occurring before nouns and verbs.

   koṉṉē vekuḷi perukkalum (TK, 38 : 2)
   koṉṉē vekuḷāṉ (EL, 20 : 2)

 In a single instance this form is found to occur as a noun in the language of PKK.

   koṉṉāḷar (NL, 243 : 4)[8]

4. **um** 'incompletion', 'superiority', 'doubt', 'negation', 'completion', 'number', 'definiteness' and 'that which is to come' (TC, 255)

 This form occurs after nouns and verbs in the language of PKK.

   piṟavum tama pōr ceyiṉ (TKL, 120 : 2)
         - incompletion

   pakaiyēyum pāṭu peṟum (NL, 187 : 4)
         - superiority

   eṉṉāti eṉpārum il (ATE, 16 : 4)
         - doubt

   naṉṟē tariṉum naṭuvikantām ākkam (TKL, 113:1)
         - negation

   iru kaiyum nillā vaḷai (KYN, 55 : 4)
   kātu iraṇṭum illātāḷ (CPM, 4 : 1)
         - completion

> pāvaiyum pantum pavaḷavāyp paiṅkiḷiyum
> māyamum oṉṟum ivai niṉaiyāḷ (ATA, 33 : 1-2)
>
> - number

> malku tiraiya kaṭaṟkōṭṭu iruppiṉum
> vallūr ruvaril kiṇaṟṟiṇkaṭ ceṉṟuṇpar (NL, 263 : 1-2)
>
> - definiteness

> iḷivu talai variṇum iṉpattiṉ pakkam
> ....iruntaikka (NL, 79 : 1-2)
>
> - that which is to come

According to the commentators of PKK, 'um' denotes
a few more meanings also.

superiority (uyarvuc cirappu)[9]

> neṭuṅkaṭalum taṉnīrmai kuṉṟum (TKL, 17 : 1)

inferiority (iḷivuc cirappu)

> pakaiyēyum pāṭu perum (NL, 187 : 1)

incompletion-past (iṟantatu taḻuviyatu)

> eccōrvum aṟipa (MMK, 18 : 1)

incompletion-non-past (etiratu taḻuviyatu)

> kallātāṉ oṭpam kaḷiya naṉṟāyiṉum
> koḷḷār arivuṭaiyār (TKL, 404)

expletive (acai)

> ennaṉṟi koṉṟārkkum uyvuṇṭām (TKL, 110 : 1)

sound filler (icainirai)

> peṇṭirum vāḷārō marru (NL, 194 : 4)

The syntactical constructions in which 'um' occurs, are
not discussed here (TC, 283, 285, 287, 291, 293).

5. ō 'exclusion', 'question', 'negation', 'that which is left
   understood', 'definiteness' and 'superiority' (TC, 256)

'ō' occurs with nouns and verbs in the language of PKK.

> ivalō tavaṛilaḷ (ATE, 7 : 1)
> kāmam viṭuvoṉṟō (TKL, 1247 : 1)
>> - exclusion

> illaiyō (ATA, 3 : 3)
> maruntō (TKL, 968 : 1)
>> - question

> ariyarō (NL, 77 : 2)
> parinturaikka vēṇṭumō (ATA, 23 : 2)[10]
>> - negation

> celpavō cintaṉaiyumākāta neñceriyum
> velpavō ceṉṟāy viṉaimuṭiya-nallāy (TMN, 83:1-2)
>> - that which is left understood

> oṉṟuṇṭō (ATE, 8 : 4)
>> - definiteness

> elvaḷaiyō (TMA, 18 : 3)
>> - superiority

In the language of PKK, the commentators of the verses assign a few more meanings also for the iṭaiccol 'ō'.

expletive (acai)

> eṉkolō cēkku miṭam (ATA, 40 : 4)
> ākkam evaṉō uyirkku (TKL, 31 : 2)

sound filler (icainiṛai)

> niṉṉalatu illaiyāl īyāyō (ATE, 6 : 5)

sorrowness (irakkam)

> kauvaiyō (TMA, 11 : 1)
> uraikkō (ATE, 48 : 2)

wonder (viyappu)

> eṛintu eḻuvār taṅkai iruntaṭaṅkaṉ kaṇṭu
> maṛintu uḻalvāṉō immalai (TMN, 28 : 3-4)

doubt (aiyam)

        .... neṭuṅkaḷic cērppar

        kuraiyēṉō paṭṭa paḷi (KYN, 52 : 3-4)

vocative (viḷi)

        tōḷiyō (TMN, 97 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the iṭaiccol 'ō' denoting 'superiority' may be lengthened in its 'mātrās' (TC, 261).

        ōo uvamaṉ uṛalviṉṛi ottatē (KVN, 36 : 1)

6. ē 'certainity', 'question', 'exclusion', 'number' and 'final expletive syllable' (TC, 254)

In the language of PKK, the form 'ē' occurs with nouns and verbs.

        vantārkkē yām eṉpār (TMN, 39 : 2)

        ceṅkōṭu pāytumē eṉṛāḷ (NL, 372 : 2)

                            - certainty

        akattārē vāḻvār (NL, 31 : 1)

                            - question

        .... kāṉāṭaṉ kēṉmaiyē

        ārvattiṉāra muyaṅkiṉēṉ (ATE, 13 : 2-3)

        vakai terivāṉ kaṇṇē ulaku (TKL, 27 : 2)

                          - exclusion

        māṇṭamaintu ārāynta mativaṉappē vaṉkaṇmai

        āṇṭamainta kalviyē (EL, 26 : 1-2)

                          - number

        payaṉil poḻutāk kaḷipparē (NL, 162 : 3)

                - final expletive syllable

'-ē' ending mārukōḷeccam referred to in Tolkāppiyam is same as that of the iṭaiccol '-ē' expressing the negative meaning (TE, 275).

        naṉṛē kāṇ (NL, 24 : 2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ē' can occur both as an expletive and as a sound filler (TC, 272).

        ottaṉam yāmē uḷam (TMN, 33 : 3)

keṭuppatūum keṭṭārkkuc cārvāy maṟṟāṅkē
eṭuppatūum ellām maḻai (TKL, 15)
- expletive (acai)

eṇṇum poruḷ iṉitē (ATE, 1 : 1)
- sound filler (icaiṉiṟai)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the iṭaiccol 'ē' denoting 'certainity' may be lengthened in 'mātrās' (TC, 261).

Such a form lengthened in mātrās is not found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar states that the iṭaiccol 'ē' used at the end of a stanza may also have one mātrā (TC, 286).

payaṉil poḻutāk kaḻipparē (-e) (NL, 162 : 3)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the iṭaiccol 'ē' denoting number, used at intervals though not used incessantly may be taken to denote number (TC, 288).

māṇṭamaintā rāynta mati vaṇappē vaṇkaṇmai
āṇṭamainta kalviyē collāṟṟal (EL, 26 : 1-2)

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'ē' denoting number is not used without being followed by a numeral to denote the total number (TC, 290).

In the language of PKK, examples are found where 'ē' is not followed by numeral denoting totality.

māṇṭamaintā rāynta mativaṇappē vaṇkaṇmai
āṇṭamainta kalviyē collāṟṟal - pūṇṭamainta
kālamaṟital karutuṅkāl tūtuvarkku
ñālamaṟinta pukaḻ (EL, 26)

In the language of PKK, iṭaiccol 'ē' denotes a few other meanings also.

doupt (aiyam)

eṉṉē ikkālaṉ īṭu ōrāṉ (EL, 37 : 3)

sorrowness   (irakkam)

> mērkāṇam iṉmaiyāṉ mēvātu oḷintāḷē (NL, 372:3)
> kāmaneṟi paṭarum kaṇṇiṉārkku illaiyē (NL, 13:3)

superiority   (ciṟappu)

> tāṉē maṭintirāt tāḷāṇmai muṉ iṉitē (IYN, 32 : 2)

vocative **(**viḷi)

> neñcē   (TKL, 1112 : 1)

7. eṉa 'verb', 'suggestion', 'sound', 'quality', 'number' and
'noun'   (TC, 258)

Iṭaiccol 'eṉa' occurs after nouns and verbs in the language
of PKK.

> aruḷāṉ eṉa   (ATE, 60 : 3)
> nilaiyā eṉa uṇarntār (NL, 182 : 3)
> > > - verb

> poḷḷeṉe āṅkē puṟam ōrār **(**TKL, 487 : 1**)**
> > > - suggestion

> katum eṉa   (TKL, 69 : 2)
> olleṉa ōṭum   (KYN, 7 : 3)
> > > - sound

> cāṉṟōṉ eṉak kēṭṭa tāy (TKL, 69 : 2)
> iṉmai eṉa oru pāvi (TKL, 1042 : 1)
> > > - quality

> pakai pāvam accam paḻi eṉa nāṉkum
> > > (TKL, 146 : 1)

> maṟam māṉam māṇṭavaḷic celavu tēṟṟam
> eṉa nāṉkē ēmam paṭaikku (TKL, 766)
> > > - number

> āṉmai eṉak karuti   (ATE, 61 : 3)
> aḷukkāṟu eṉa oru pāvi (TKL, 168 : 1)
> > > - noun

According to Tolkāppiyam, the iṭaiccol 'eṉa' denoting number may also be followed by a numeral denoting totality (TC, 287).

pakai pāvam accam paḻi eṉa nāṉkum (TKL,146:1)

Tolkāppiyar states that the form 'eṉa' when used in the sense of 'and', though it occurs once, may be taken to mean with others also (TC, 294).

mey vāy kaṇ mūkkuc cevi eṉap pērperṟa
aivāya vēṭkai (NL, 59 : 1-2)

8. eṉṟu 'verb', 'suggestion', 'sound', 'quality', 'number' and 'noun' (TC, 259)

This form occurs after nouns and verbs in the language of PKK.

nī varuti eṉṟu (ATA, 17:3)
erreṉṟu (TKL, 275 : 1)

- verb

nirayattu vīḻvar kol eṉṟu (NL, 58 : 1)

- suggestion

olleṉṟu olikkum (ATA, 28 : 1)

- sound

pētaiyāṉ eṉṟu uṇarum (ATE, 55 : 3)
naṉreṉṟu tēṟi (ATE, 9 : 3)

- quality

puṟpaiṅkūḻ āppi cuṭalai valittīrttam
tēvakula niḻalāṉilai veṇpali eṉṟu
iraintiṉ kaṇṇum (AK, 32 : 1-3)

- number

amiḻtam eṉṟu (TK, 11 : 1)

- noun

Tolkāppiyar does not mention that the occurrence of 'eṉṟu' referring to number will be followed by a numeral denoting totality.

It is worthy of notice that in the language of PKK 'eṉṟu' is being followed by a numeral denoting totality.

> purpaiṅkūḷ .. ..
> .... veṇpali eṉṟu
> īraintiṉ kaṇṇum   (AK, 32 : 1-3)

Tolkāppiyar states that the form 'eṉṟu' when used in the sense of 'and' though it occurs once, may be taken to mean with others also   (TC, 294).

> viṉai pakai eṉṟiraṇṭiṉ eccam   (TKL, 674:1)

9. **maṟṟu** 'change of viṉai' and 'expletive'   (TC, 262)

In the language of PKK, iṭaiccol 'maṟṟu' occurs before or after nouns and verbs.

> īṭṭalum tuṉpam maṟṟu īṭṭiya oṉporuḷai
>
> (NL, 280 : 1)
>
> tuḷi vīḷiṉ allāl maṟṟāṅkē   (TKL, 16 : 1)
>
> - change of viṉai
>
> nī eytutal vāyāl maṟṟu entāy   (TMN, 46 : 2)
> maṅkalam   eṉpa maṉai māṭci maṟṟataṉ
> naṉkalam   naṉmakkaṭ pēṟu (TKL, : 60)
> - expletive

'maṟṟu' is found to occur with other iṭaiccol also.

> kalappaṭuṅ kūṭuṅkol maṟṟu   (KYN, 40 : 4)

The variant form 'maṟṟai' is also found to occur in PKK.

> .... maṟṟaip
> peruñcelvam eytiyakkāl   (NL, 272 : 1-2)

10. **eṟṟu** 'what is past' (TC, 263)[11]

In the language of PKK, this form does not denote the meaning 'what is past', whereas it is found to denote the meaning 'interrogation'.

> eṟṟeṉṟu iṟaṅkuvatu ceyyaṟka (TKL, 655 : 1)
> eṟṟoṉṟum illā viṭattu (NL, 150 : 1)

In a single instance it occurs as a particle expressing exclamation of 'pity' or 'wonder' in the language of PKK.

> teṟṟa uṇaṟār poruḷkaḷai-eṟṟē
> aṟivilāṉ meyttalaip pāṭu (PM, 132 : 2-3)

11. **maṟṟaiyatu** 'object of the same class as those which have been excluded' (TC, 264)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur whereas the noun forms 'maṟṟaiya' and 'maṟṟaiyavai' derived from 'maṟṟu' are found.

> maṟṟaiya ellām piṟa (TKL, 661 : 2)
> māṭalla maṟṟaiyavai (TKL, 400 : 2)

12. **maṉṟa** 'certainity' (TC, 265)

This from occurs before verbs functioning as a verb-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> māntaḷir mēṉiyāy maṉṟa viṭuvaṉō (ATA, 45 : 3)
> pala collak kāmuṟuvar maṉṟa mācaṟṟa
> cila collal tēṟṟātavar (TKL, 649)

13. **tañcam** 'the state of being easy' (TC, 266)

This form occurs before nouns and verbs in the language of PKK.

> tañcam tamaralla ētilār (TKL, 1300 : 1)
> tañcam tamiyaṉāyc ceṉṟēṉ (TMN, 9 : 2)

14. **antil** 'that place' and 'expletive' (TC, 267)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

15. **kol** 'doubt' (TC, 261)

In the language of PKK, 'kol' occurs after nouns and verbs.

> kāṇārkol (TKL, 1220 : 2)
> eṉṉaikol tōḻi (ATE, 56 : 1)

'kol' occurs as an expletive particle also in the language of PKK.

> kāṇap puṇarppatukol neñcu (ATE, 30 : 4)

In a few instances 'ō' is added to 'kol' where it expresses an interrogative meaning.

> vittum iṭal vēṇṭum kollō (TKL, 85 : 1)
> evaṉkolō (KN, 33 : 3)

'kōl' a variant of 'kol' is also found to occur in the language of PKK.[12]

> ....teruḷilār celvārkōl
> ūriṭu kauvai oḷittu (ATE, 33 : 3-4)

16. **el** 'brightness' (TC, 269)

This form occurs before nouns as a noun-qualifier.

> elvaḷaiyai (TMN, 90 : 3)

'el' denoting the meaning 'day' and 'night' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> elluṟu pōḻtil (KYN, 7 : 2)
> - day
> ellil piṟaṅkaṭai niṉṟolukuvāṉ (TK, 19 : 1)
> - night

17. **ār**

According to Tolkāppiyam, the iyaṟpeyar to which the iṭaiccol 'ār' is suffixed takes the rational plural predicate (TC, 270).

No example for the above statement is found in the language of PKK.

Tolkāppiyar says that 'ār' can occur as an expletive also (TC, 271).

In the language of PKK, 'ār' does not occur as an expletive particle.

18. **kurai** 'sound filler' and 'expletive' (TC, 272)

In the language of PKK, this form is found to occur as a sound filler before a noun.

> nalkuravennum iṭumpaiyuḷ palkurait
> tuṉpaṅkaḷ ceṉṟu paṭum (TKL, 1045)

19. **mā**

Tolkāppiyar states that 'mā' occurs as an expletive with optative significance (TC, 273).

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

20-25. **miyā, ika, mō, mati, ikum and ciṉ**

Tolkāppiyar enumerates 'miyā', 'ika', 'mō', 'mati', 'ikum' and 'ciṉ' as expletives which are used with verbs of second person (TC, 274).

The above six particles are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

26. **amma**

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'amma' is used to invite the attention of the listener (TC, 276).

This form occurs only in a single instance in the language of PKK.

> kaṇ kayal eṉṉum karuttiṉāl kātali
> piṉ ceṉṟatu amma ciṟu ciral (NL, 395 : 1-2)

In the chapter Viḷimarapu Ṭolkāppiyar states that the lengthened form of the expletive particle 'amma' though it is not a kinship term, may be considered a form taking the vocative case (TC, 153).

> piṟappu iṉṉā eṉṟu uṇarum pēraṟiviṉārai
> uṟap puṇarka ammā eṉ neñcu (NL, 173 : 3-4)

27. **āṅka** 'expletive (in conversation)' (TC, 277)

The iṭaiccol 'āṅka' which is said to occur as an expletive in Tolkāppiyam is not found in the language of PKK.

28. **pōlum** 'expletive (in conversation)' (TC, 288)

> taṇantamai cāla aṟivippa pōlum
> maṇanta nāḷ vīṅkiya tōḷ (TKL, 1233)
> aḷalpōlum mālaikkut tūtāki yāyaṉ
> kuḷal pōlum koīlum paṭai (TKL, 1228)

29-35. **yā, kā, piṟa, piṟakku, arō, pō and mātu**

According to Tolkāppiyam 'yā', 'kā', 'piṟa', 'piṟakku', 'arō', 'pō' and 'mātu' are expletive particles (TC, 289).

Of these expletive particles three particles namely 'piṟa', 'arō' and 'mātu' occur in the language of PKK.

piṟa

'piṟa' occurs before or after nouns in the language of PKK.

> uḷḷuvaṉ maṉ yāṉuraippa tavartiṟamāṟ
> kaḷḷam piṟavō pacappu (TKL, 1184)

In the language of PKK, 'piṟa' occurs as a noun also.

> piṟavum tama pōl ceyiṉ (TKL, 120 : 2)
> nalla piṟavum uṇarvārai (PM, 104 : 2)

arō

The iṭaiccol 'arō' occurs after nouns and verbs and indicates the meaning 'sorrowness' in the language of PKK.

> tūriṉ tiṉraṉṉa takaittu (NL, 138 : 3)
> aritu arō tēṟṟam arō (TKL, 1153 : 1)

mātu

'mātu' is found to occur in a single instance after a noun in the language of PKK.

> uḷi nīrar mātō kayavar (NL, 355 : 2)

36-38. āka, ākal, and eṉpatu 'expletives' (pirivil acainilai) (TC, 280)[18]

In the language of PKK, these forms occur after nouns and verbs referring to the meanings of the preceding forms.

āka

> iravalar kaṉṟāka īvār āvāka (NL, 279 : 1)
> pāyntaruvi āṭiṉēm āka (ATA, 15 : 3)
> vācam uṭaittāka (KYN, 2 : 2)

ākal

> maṉaṉ añcāṉ ākal iṉitu (IYN, 17 : 4)

eṉpatu

> irā vāral eṉpatu urai (ATE, 14 : 4)
> pollātatu eṉpatu nī poruntiṉāy (TMN, 88 : 2)

39. au

According to Tolkāppiyam, 'au' may occur as an expletive particle (TC, 281).

This form does not occur in the language of PKK,

40. **naṉṟē** 'suggestive (particle)' (TC, 232)

> ceṉṟē eṟipa orukāl ciṟuvarai
>
> niṉṟē eṟipa paṟaiyiṉai-naṉṟē kāṇ   (NL, 24 : 1-2)

41. **aṉṟē** 'suggestive (particle)' **(**TC, 282)

In the language of PKK, this form denotes interrogation occurring only in a single instance.[14]

> allaṟ paṭṭāṟṟātu aḷuta kaṇṇīr aṉṟē
>
> celvattait tēykkum paṭai   (TKL, 555)

42. **antō** 'suggestive (particle)' (TC, 282)

This form occurs only in a single instance suggesting the meaning 'sorrowness' in the language of PKK.

> ....melviraliṉ
>
> nāḷ vaittu naṅkuṟṟam eṇṇuṅkol antō taṉ
>
> tōḷ vaittaṉaimēṟ kiṭantu   (NL, 394 : 2-4)

43. **aṉṉō** 'suggestive (particle)' (TC, 282)

'aṉṉō' denotes the suggestive meaning 'sorrowness' in the language of PKK.

> aṟiyāḷ maṟṟu aṉṉō   (ATA, 20 : 2)
>
> koṉṉē kaḷippar tam vāḷṉāḷai aṉṉō (NL, 330:2)

44-45. **eṉā and eṉṟā** 'number' (TC, 289)

These forms are not found in the language of PKK.

46. **untu um > untu** (TC, 292)

This termination is not found to occur in the language of PKK.

47. **oṭu**

Tolkāppiyar states that the form 'oṭu' when used in the

sense of 'and' though it occurs once it may be taken to mean with others also (TC, 294).

> piṇi piṟappu mūppoṭu cākkāṭu tuṇpam
>
> (EL, 24 : 1)

'ōṭu' a variant of 'oṭu' also occurs in the language of PKK.

> vaṉkaṉ kuṭikāttal karraṟital āḷviṉaiyōṭu
>
> aintutaṉ māṇṭa tamaiccu (TKL, 632)

Tolkāppiyar mentions a few more expletives in Eccaviyal.

According to Tolkāppiyam, the words 'kaṇṭīr', 'koṇṭīr', 'ceṉṟatu' and 'pōyiṟṟu', when followed by the interrogative are treated as expletive particles (acaiccol) (TC, 425).

This sutra (TC, 425) follows the one that deals with 'aṭukku' (duplication) and hence this is also interpreted by the commentators to be dealing with 'aṭukku'.

In the language of PKK, the form 'kaṇṭīr' only is found to occur as an expletive particle without taking the interrogative forms.

> oṉpatiṉmar kaṇṭīr uraikkuṅkāl meyyāṉa
>
> ācāram vīṭu peṟṟār (AK, 100 : 4-5)

According to Tolkāppiyam, the words 'kēṭṭai', 'niṉṟai', 'kāttai' and 'kaṇṭai' are expletive particles, when they do not denote the second person singular (TC, 426).

These forms are not found in the language of PKK.

It is evident that a number of iṭaiccols enumerated in Iṭaiyiyal denote different or some other meanings in addition to those enumerated in Tolkāppiyam.

Particles of Comparison :

Tolkāppiyar, identifying the particles of comparison as 'oppil valiyāṟ poruḷceykuna' in Iṭaiyiyal (TC, 250), enumerates thirty eight forms for this category in Uvamaiyiyal (TP, 282, 283, 287).[15]

1. **aṉṉa** (TP, 282)

> palaviṉaiyum aṉṉa takaittē (NL, 101:3)
> koṉṟaṉṉa iṉṉā ceyiṉum (TKL, 109:1)

2. **āṅka** (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, 'āṅka' occurs only in a single instance.

> māṉ cērnta nōkkiṉāy āṅka vaṉakkākum
> tāṉ ceyta pāvai taṉakku (PM, 8:3-4)

3. **iṟappa** (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

> iṟappap perukiya kaṇṇum (AK, 85:2)

4. **uṟala** (TP, 282)

> 'uṟala' occurs only as a verb in the language of PKK.

> oḷḷitaḷt tāmaraip pōtu uṟaḷum (ATE, 48:1)

5. **eṉṉa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb in the language of PKK.

> tāy aṉṉaṉ eṉṉat takum (EL, 6:4)

6. eṉṟa (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, 'eṉṟa' occurs as a word connector or as a verb.

> tavaci eṉṟa mūvar (TK, 13:3)
> -connector
> viṭuka eṉṟa pōḻtu (NMK, 77:3)
> -verb

7. eḷḷa (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

> ellārum eḷḷap paṭum (TKL, 191:2)

8. ēyppa (TP, 282)

> alavaṉ kaṇ ēyppa arumpīṉṟa (KN, 39:1)
> mel eyiṟu ēyppa vaṭintu (KN, 21:4)

9. oppa (TP, 282)

> viḷaṅkāt tuṟai yiḷintu nīrppōkkum oppa
> viḷaivilāp peṇṭir tōḷ cērvum (TK, 5:1-2)

10-11. oṉṟa and oṭuṅka (TP, 282)

These forms do not occur in the language of PKK.

12. oṭṭa (TP, 282)

> ulakattōṭu oṭṭa oḷukal palakaṟṟum
> kallār aṟivilār (TKL, 140,

13. ōṭa (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison

but it is found to occur as a verb.

> kaṭāavuka pāka tēr kār ōṭakkaṇṭē (KN, 32:1)

14. **kaḷḷa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

15. **kaṭuppa** (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it occurs as a verb

> kaṭuppat talai kīṛik kālum iḷantu (PM, 146:1)

16. **kāyppa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

17. **takaiya** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as an appellative noun in the language of PKK.

> pavaḷam citaṛiyavai pōlak kōpam
> tavaḷum takaiya puṛavu (KN, 5:4)

18. **naḷiya** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

19. **naṭuṅka** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

> pullunar illār naṭuṅka (ATE, 17:3)

20. **nanta** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

21. nāṭa (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, 'nāṭa' does not occur as a particle of comparison but it occurs as a verb.

nāṭa vaḷam tarunāṭu (TKL, 739:1)

22. nikarppa (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

The form 'nikar' occurs as a noun with the meaning 'similarity' in the language of PKK.

nikaril kuravar (AK, 16:2)

23. puḷḷa (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb in the language of PKK.

puḷḷap puṭai peyarāk kaṅkulum (TK, 44:2)

24. puraiya (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, 'puraiya' does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

puraiyak kalantavar kaṇṇum (PM, 227:1)

The form 'purai' occurs as a particle of comparison in the language of PKK.

kayal purai uṇkaṇ kanaṅkuḻāy (PM, 163:3)

25. pōla (TP, 282)

neruṅku vāṉ pōla nekiḻntu (TMN, 41:4)

orumai makaḷirē pōlap perumaiyum
(TKL, 974 : 1)

The form 'pōl' is also found to occur as a particle of comparison.

> oruvarai pōl eṅkum palvaraiyum (TMN, 13:1**)**

26. **poruva** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

27. **poṟpa** (TP, 282)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it occurs as a noun or as a verb.

> poṟpavum pollātaṉavum (PM, 82:1)
>   -noun
>
> poruntiṉār mēṉi pōl poṟpa (ATA, 8:2)
>   - verb

28-30. **maruḷa, matippa and maṟuppa** (TP, 282)

'maruḷa', 'matippa' and 'maṟuppa' do not occur in the language of PKK.

31. **māṉa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas the form māṉum' derived from 'māṉa' is found to occur in the language of PKK as a relative participle.

> tam nalam māṉum aṟiviṉavar (PM, 223:2)

32. **māṟṟa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

> maṭi āṉmai māṟṟak keṭum (TKL, 609:2)

33. **viyappa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

>   viḷaintoruvar tammai viyappa oruvar
>   (NL, 339:2)

34. **viḷaiya** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

35. **vīḷa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur as a particle of comparison but it is found to occur as a verb.

>   toṭiyōṭi vīḷat turantu (ATA, 36:4)

36. **veḷḷa** (TP, 282)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

37. **nōkka** (TP, 283)

This form does not occur as a particle but it occurs as a verb.

>   nōkkak kuḷaiyum viruntu (TKL, 90 : 2)

38. **nēra** (TP, 287)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

It may be worthy of notice that in the language of PKK, only a few particles of comparison enumerated by Tolkāppiyar occur as particles denoting comparison, whereas the remaining forms occur as nouns or verbs.

In the language of PKK, the particles of comparison enumerated by Tolkāppiyar resemble the non-finite verbs in form and function.[16] A few of them are capable of being inflected for tense (pōṉṟāṉ-KYN, 46 : 2; oppār - AK, 31 : 2, etc.).

It is indeed a problem to decide whether these forms are real
particles or a type of non-finite verbs. This requires further
study and investigation. A few more forms which may be
treated under the category of particles which is separated as
a class of stems in this study.

5.3. Particles that Are Not Enumerated but Are Found to Occur in the Language of Tolkāppiyam and in PKK :

1. ākalāṉ 'connector'

> paṇimoḻi iyalpākalāṉ (TP, 172 : 3)
> tāṅkaṟku aritākalāṉ (AK, 65 : 3)

2. āṅku 'expletive'

> āṅku nāṉkē moḻippuṇar iyalpē (TE, 108 : 9)
> ūṭaliṉ uṇṭu āṅku ōrtuṉpam puṇarvatu
> (TKL, 1307 : 1)

3. āyiṉ 'connector'

> uyartiṇai āyiṉ   (TE, 190 : 1)
> ciṟitu āyiṉum   (NL, 38 : 3)

4. āṉa 'connector'

> akāk kālaiyāṉa (TC, 40 : 3)
> tattuvamāṉa neṟi paṭarum (NMK, 30 : 3)

5. āṉum 'connector'

> uṭamaiyāṉum   (TC, 213 : 1)
> eṉṉāṉum   (NL, 5 : 1)

6. eṉiṉ 'connector'

> illeṉiṉ   (TC, 35 : 1)
> kūḻeṉiṉ   (NL, 1 : 3)

7. **tām** 'emphatic particle'

> avaitām kuṟṟiyalikaram (TE, 2 : 1)
>
> .... iḷintavai
>
> tām kalanta neñciṉārkku (NL, 259 : 2-3)

8. **tāṉ** 'emphatic particle'

> .... īkāra pakaram
>
> tāṉ mikat tōṉṟi (TE, 233 : 1)
>
> ... . uṇarcci tāṉ
>
> naṭpāṅ kiḻamai tarum (TKL, 785)

9. **toṟum** 'expletive'

> tiṇaitoṟum marīiya (TP, 22 : 2)
>
> nāṭoṟum nāṭu keṭum (TKL, 553 : 2)

5.4. Particles Found Only in the Language of PKK :

1. **aṅku** 'expletive'

> āṉṟavinta mūtta viḻumiyār tammōṭu aṅku
>
> ōrāṟu cellumiṭattu (AK, 60 : 2-3)

2. **atu** 'expletive'

> tiṟamatu tīppeṇṭir toḻil (CPM, 25 : 4)

3. **ākavē** 'connector'

> varaivāy nī ākavē vā (TMN, 43 : 3)

4. **ātalāl** 'connector'

> aṉṟariyum ātalāl vārātu alar oḷiya (TMN, 37 : 3)

5. **āti** 'expletive'

> pūvāti vaṇṭu tērntu uṇkuḷalāy (EL, 32 : 3)

6. **āyil** 'connector'

>   cuvarkkattu uḷarāyil cūḷ   (TMN, 62 : 4)

7. **āl** 'expletive'

>   cēvalum taṉṉarukil cēkkumāl   (ATA, 41 : 3)

8. **āṉ** 'expletive'

>   orutalaiyāṉ vanturūum   (TK, 18 : 1)

9. **āṉāl** 'connector'

>   mīp pōrvai māṭcittu uṭampāṉāl   (NL, 42 : 2)

10. **iktō** 'suggestive particle'

>   ceṉrār varuvar ceritotīi kār iktō (ATA, 23:1)

11. **itō** 'suggestive particle'

>   .... oṇṭārāṉ itō
>   kūṭalaṇaiya varavu (KYN, 60:3-4)

12. **ītō** 'suggestive particle'

>   iyaṅkeyil eytavaṉ tār pūppa ītō
>   mayaṅki valaṉ ēruṅkār (ATA, 1:2-4)

13. **ela** 'vocative'

>   ela eṉru (TMA, 10:2)

14. **eṉ** 'connector'

>   olleṉ oli puṉalūraṉ (ATA, 29:1)

15. **ēyum** 'connector'

>   vilaṅkēyum tammoṭu uṭaṉuṟaital mēvum
>   (PM, 122:1)

16. **ēl** 'connector'

>   ēṉeḷitu cēvakaṉēl (CPM, 89:2)

17. **ēḻāy** 'vocative'

> eṉ kēṭṭiyēḻāy (TMN, 135:1)

18. **ēṉum** 'connector'

> kaḻunīruḷ kār aṭakēṉum (NL, 217:1)

19. **ai** 'expletive'

> irappārai illāyiṉ (TKL, 1058:1)

20 **aiya** 'vocative'

> aiya kēḷ (NL, 350:2)

21. **ōrum** 'expletive'

> kūreyiṟu īṉa kuṟuntu arumpa ōrum
> varuvar naṅkātalar (KYN, 25:2-3)

22. **kāṇ** 'expletive'

> .... nōy kaḻaintār peruñ celvam
> kāṇ īyttu vāḻvar kalantu (EL, 55:3-4)

23. **kāṇāy** 'expletive'

> kāṇiṟ kaṭaip paṭṭāṉ eṉṟu ikaḻār kāṇāy
> avaṉ tuṇaiyā āṟu pōyaṟṟē (NL, 136:2-3)

24. **kāṟum** 'expletive'

> iṉṟukāṟum yām kaṇṭilam (CPM, 61:4)

25. **tāṉ** 'expletive'

> aṟṟamē maṟaikkum perumai ciṟumaitāṉ
> kuṟṟamē kūṟiviṭum (TKL, 980)

26. **toṟu** 'expletive'

> nāṭoṟu nāṭi (TKL, 553:1)

27. **tōṟu** 'expletive'

>   tārāttōṟu āyntu (TMN, 139:3)

28. **tōṟum** 'expletive'

>   nāṭōṟum nāṭu (TKL, 520 1)

29. **vāḷā** 'expletive'

>   eṉ vāḷā eṉṟi (TMN, 99:2)

Particles identified as connectors are generally adverbial participles in form [17]. The particles listed above can be sub-grouped under the following five categories : 1. expletive particles 2. suggestive particles 3. emphatic particles 4. connectors and 5. vocatives.

A few particles of comparison which are not enumerated in Tolkāppiyam are also found to occur in the language of PKK.

1. **iṉṉa**

>   maṇiyum poṉṉum cāntamum mālaiyum iṉṉa
>   aṇi ellām āṭaiyiṉ piṉ (PM, 271:3-4)

2. **iṉai**

>   naṟuntātu iṉai kāla nīlam (TMA, 32:2)

3. **āṅku**

>   muttēr muṟnvalār col iṉitu āṅku iṉitē
>   (IYN, 1:3)

4. **ūṅku**

>   ataṉiṉ ūṅku illai uyirkku (TKL, 122 : 2)

5. **ēr**

>   muttu ēr muṟuvalār (IYN, 1:3)

6. **otta**

>   pāl otta veḷḷaruvi (TMN, 19 : 1)

7. **cērnta**

>   māṉ cērnta nōkkiṉāy (PM, 8:3)

8. **nēr**

>   poṉ nēr niṟattāy (KYN, 26:3)

Notes on Iṭaiccols :

1. Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 249.

   Nac., A Commentary on TC, 251.

2. Tey., A Commentary on TC, 245.

3. Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S., A Commentary on TC, 249.

4. Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 249.

   Nac., A Commentary on TC, 251.

5. Israel, M., TMT, p. 257.

6. Words or phrases within quotations refer to the meanings of the particular 'iṭaiccol' mentioned by Tolkāppiyar.

7. The form 'maṉ' while denoting the meanings 'existence' and 'king' occurs as a noun-qualifier and as a noun respectively.

8. koṉṉāḷar is derived from the form 'koṉ'.

9. The commentators classify the meaning superiority (ciṟappu) connotated by the particle '-um' into two types, viz., superiority (uyarvuc ciṟappu) and inferiority (iḻivuc ciṟappu).

10. māṟukōḷ eccam referred to in Tolkāppiyam is not different from the negative aspect of iṭaiccol 'ō' (TE, 290).

11. eṟṟu occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

    errirku   (TKL, 1080 : 1)
    errullum   (NMK, 138 : 2)

12. Occurrence of 'kōḷ' may be an error committed by the copyist.

13. Commentators interpret the phrase 'pirivilacainilai' as an expletive which occurs in duplicataion. Naccinārkkiniyar refers to 'pirivilacainilai' as that which depends upon the preceding word and that which referring to its meaning. Thus it may be interpreted to serve as quotative. These forms do not occur in duplication in literature.

14. The form 'aṉṟē' is also found to occur as an adverb in the language of PKK.

   aimpūtam aṉṟē keṭum (AK, 15 : 3)

15. Tolkāppiyar classifies the similes into four kinds, viz.,

   1. Viṉai Uvamai (simile of action), 2. Payaṉ Uvamai (simile of effect), 3. Mey Uvamai (simile of form or shape) and 4. Uru Uvamai (simile of colour) (TP, 272).

16. Like many of the non-finite verbs these forms have the termination -a, which may be identified with non-finite marker. Besides, except a very few forms (aṉṉa, āṅka, etc.) all the forms are formed from verbal roots, i. e., their derivation can be traced back to the verbal roots. These forms occur in attributive construction with nouns or verbs, like the non-finite verbs.

   Israel, M., TMT, p. 275.

17. According to the definition of Hockett, they can be identified as 'impure markers'.

   Hockett, C.F., A Course in Modern Linguistics,
                                    pp. 192, 197, 214.

6. Uriccols

6.1. Characteristics of 'Uriccol' According to Tolkāppiyam :

Tolkāppiyar says that uriccol originates from sound, suggestion or quality and that its form may be modified in nouns and verbs (TC, 297). Further he mentions that uriccot forms part of, or occurs with nouns and verbs (TC, 159) and hence he treats it as a secondary part of spech (TC, 158).

In Eluttatikāram he identifies uriccols by the term kuṟaiccorkilavi 'defective words' (TE, 482).

6.1.1. Uriccol and Meaning :[1]

With regard to the meaning of uriccols, Tolkāppiyar says that one uriccol may have many meanings and many of them may have one meaning (TC, 297). He adds further thal it is not necessary to enumerate the words which are explicit in meaning but those which are not explicit are included in uriccols (TC, 298).

According to Tolkāppiyam, meanings of all uriccols which have been mentioned can be determined through the context in which they occur (TC, 389). Further, Tolkāppiyar states that there will be no limit, if one attempts to give the meaning of the meanings given to the uriccols (TC, 391). He says that the meaning does not change even if it can be expressed in other ways, that it depends upon the capacity of those who know them and that it is not possible to explain why a word denotes a particular meaning (TC, 392-394).

6.2. Uriccols in Tolkāppiyam and in the Language of PKK :

Tolkāppiyar enumerates 120 forms of uriccols in the chapter Uriyiyal.

1. **uṟu** 'much' or 'many' (TC, 299)[2]

'uṟu' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.[3]

<div style="text-align:center">

uṟu puṇal   (NL, 185 : 1)

uṟu pañcamūlam   (CPM, 2 : 3)

</div>

The form 'uṟu' denotes the meaning 'excellence' also in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">

uṟu puli   (NL, 193 : 1)

</div>

2. **tava** 'much' or 'many' (TC, 299)

The form 'tava' is found to occur only in a single instance, functioning as an adverb in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">

ōṭṭu tava niṟkum ūrntu   (CPM, 94 : 4)

</div>

3. **naṇi** 'much' or 'many'   (TC, 299)

'naṇi' occurs as an adverb in the language of PKK.

<div style="text-align:center">

naṇi virumpu tāḷāṇmai   (NL, 200 : 3)

pakaivar puṇarcci naṇi iṇṇā   (IN, 16 : 2)

</div>

4. **uru** 'dread' (TC, 300)

This form occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> ūruḷ eḷunta uru keḷu centī (NL, 90 : 1)

In the language of PKK, 'uru' occurs as a noun with the meanings 'colour', 'shape' and 'beauty' also.

> ainturuviṉ vil eḷuti (TMN, 104 : 1)
> -colour

> aṟivu uru ārāynta kalvi (TKL, 684 : 1)
> -shape

> uruvuṭaik kaṇṇiyaraip pōla (NL, 274 : 3)
> - beauty

5. **purai** 'greatness' (TC, 300)

This form does not denote the meaning 'greatness' in the language of PKK, whereas it denotes the meaning 'crime' occurring as a noun.

> purai tīrā maṉṉā iḷamai (NL, 11 : 2)
> purai tīrnta naṉmai (TKL, 292 : 2)

It may be pointed out here that the form 'purai' is found to occur as a patticle of comparison in the language of PKK.

> kayal purai uṇkaṇ (PM, 163 : 3)

6. **kuru** 'colour' (TC, 300)

This form does not occur as uriccol denoting the meaning 'colour' in the language of PKK.[4]

7. **keḷu** 'colour' (TC, 300)

In the language of PKK, 'keḷu' is not found to occur as uriccol denoting the meaning 'colour'. However 'keḷu' is found to occur as a verbal form with the meaning 'having'.

ūruḷ eḻunta uru keḻu centī (NL, 90:1)

Commentators cite 'kēḷ' denoting the meaning 'colour' as example for the above mentioned uriccol and treat 'kēḷ' as an alternant of 'keḻu'.[5]

It is quiet possible that during the period of Tol-kāppiyar 'keḻu' has an alternant form 'kēḷ' such as 'oru' has 'ōr', 'iru' has 'īr', etc. Tolkāppiyar has given only 'keḻu' in his treatise perhaps taking it as the basic form. During the period of the commentators the form 'keḻu' went out of usage and hence the alternant form 'kēḷ' alone is attested.[6]

In a few instances 'kēḷ' denoting 'colour' is also found to occur in the language of PKK.

mākkēḷ maṭa nallāy (NL, 41:1)

poṟkēḷ puṉal oḻuka (NL, 212:2)

8-9. cellal and iṉṉal 'distress' (TC, 302)

These forms do not occur in the language of PKK.

10. mallal 'fertility' (TC, 303)

In the language of PKK, 'mallal' occurs as a noun-qualifier.

mallal peruñcelvam (PM, 289:1)

mallal māñālam (TKL, 245:1)

11. ē 'abundance' (TC, 304)

The form 'ē' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the lang-uage of PKK.[7]

ē kal malai nāṭa (PM, 126:3)

12-13. ukappu 'height' and uvappu 'delight' (TC, 305)

'ukappu' and 'uvappu' do not occur in the language of KPK.

14. **payappu** 'profit' (TC, 306)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK, whereas the form 'paya' denoting 'profit' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

<div align="center">

paya moḷi (IYN, 6:2)

paya malai (KYN, 4:3)

</div>

15. **pacappu** 'sallow complexion' (TC, 307)

In the language of PKK, the form 'pacappu' occurs as a noun.

<div align="center">

pacappuṟṟa pētai (TKL, 1239:1)

iṭil pacappu (TMN, 23:3)

</div>

16. **iyaipu** 'unity' (TC, 308)

'iyaipu' occurs as a derivative noun in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">

paṇ eṉṉām pāṭaṟku iyaipu iṉṟēl (TKL, 573:1)

</div>

17. **icaippu** 'sound' (TC, 309)

This form does not denote the meaning 'sound' in the language of PKK.

However it is found to occur as a verbal noun denoting the meaning 'uniting'.

<div align="center">

tāḷ icaippum (AK, 91:1)

</div>

In a few instances the form 'icai' denoting 'sound' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">

imiḷ icai vāṉam muḷaṅka (KN, 18:2)

</div>

18-19. **alamaral and terumaral** 'reeling' (TC, 310)

The forms 'alamaral' and 'terumaral' do not occur in the language of PKK, whereas a few forms

derived from the same base as those of 'alamaral' and 'terumaral'
are found to occur in the language of PKK

> kārōṭu alamaruṅ kārvāṇam kāṇṭoṟum
> nīroṭu alamaruṅ kaṇ (ATE, 15:3-4)
> .... cāṉṟōrak tāṟṟār terumantu
> tēyvar oru mācuṟiṉ (NL, 151:3-4)

20. **maḻa** 'infancy' (TC, 311)

The form 'maḻa' does not occur in the language of
PKK.

21. **kuḻa** 'infancy' (TC, 311)

In a solitary instance 'kuḻa' occurs in the language of
PKK as a noun-qualifier.

> kuḻak kaṉṟu (NL, 101:1)

22. **cīrtti** 'great fame' (TC, 312)

In the language of PKK, though the form 'cīrtti' does
not occur, the form 'cīr' denoting 'great fame' is found
to occur as a noun.

> cīruṭai āṇmai ceykaiyiṉ aṟipa (MMK, 20:1)
> tāṅkarum cīrk kō uyarum (CPM, 46:3)

23. **mālai** 'nature' (TC, 313)

'mālai' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of
PKK.

> maruviyām mālai malai nāṭaṉ kēṉmai
>   (TMN, 18:3)

'mālai' occurs as a noun with the meanings 'evening'
and 'garland' also in the language of PKK.

> alaikkum ciṟu mālai (ATE, 25:3)
>   - evening
> kaimālai iṭṭuk kaḻuḻntāḷ (NL, 393:3)
>   - garland

24. kūrppu 'superiority' (TC, 314)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK. However the form 'kūr' is found to occur in the language of PKK as a noun-qualifier with the meanings 'abundant' and 'sharp'.

> iṭumpaikūr neñcattār (NL, 107:1)
> varaṅkūr kaṭuṅkatir (TMA, 48:3)
> > - abundant
> tōṉṟi kūrmukai iṉa (KYN, 26:1)
> > - sharp

25. kaḷivu 'superiority' (TC, 314)

This form does not denote the meaning 'superiority' in the language of PKK whereas it denotes the meaning 'past' occurring as a noun.

> karrārmuṉ tōṉṟā kaḷiv(u) irakkam (NMK, 10:1)

In a few instances the form 'kaḷi' occurs as a noun-qualifier.

> kaḷi taṟukaṇmai (MMK, 32 : 1)
> kaḷi peṟuṅkāmattāṉ (TKL, 866 : 1)

26. kataḷvu 'hastiness' or 'quickness' (TC, 315)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK. However the form 'kataḷ' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> kataḷ vēḷam (KYN, 16 : 2)
> kataḷ uṟai (ATE, 18 : 1)

A form derived from the same base as that of 'kataḷvu' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

> karraṟivillātāṉ kataḷntu uraiyum (TK, 53 : 2)

27. tuṇaivu 'hastiness' or 'quickness' (TC, 315)

The form 'tuṇaivu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

28. atirvu 'shaking' or 'trembling' (TC, 316)[8]

'atirvu' occurs as a derivative noun in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">atirvu illāccīr muḷā (KYN, 20 : 2)</div>

The form 'atir' is found to occur in the language of PKK as a noun-qualifier.

<div align="center">atir kural ēṟu (ATA, 28 : 1)</div>

29. vitirppu 'shaking' or 'trembling' (TC, 316)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a few forms derived from the same base as that of 'vitirppu' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">ney vitirppaj nantum neruppaḷal (NMK, 63:1)</div>

<div align="center">īṅkai vitirār kayavar (TKL, 1077:1)</div>

30. vārtal 'the state of being straight' and 'long' (TC,317)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

However, the form 'vār' occurs in the language of PKK as a noun or as a noun-qualifier.

<div align="center">vār cāṉṟa kūntal (CPM, 46:1)</div>

<div align="right">- long (noun)</div>

<div align="center">vaḷ vār muracu (ATA, 4:2)</div>

<div align="center">vār kural ēṉal (ATE, 13:1)</div>

<div align="right">- the state of being
straight (noun-
qualifier)</div>

31. **pōkal** 'the state of being straight' and 'long' (TC, 317)

In the language of PKK, 'pōkal' does not occur as uriccol denoting the meanings 'the state of being straight' and 'long'. However, the form 'pōku' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier with the meanings 'limited' and 'going'.

> pōku īram iṉṉā (IN, 40:1)
> > - limited
>
> pōku āṟu akalākkaṭai (TKL, 478:1)
> > - going

32. **oḻukal** 'the state of being straight' and 'long' (TC, 317)

This form does not denote the meanings 'the state of being straight' and 'long', whereas it denotes other meanings like 'living', 'behaving' and 'remaining', etc., occurring as a noun.

> paḷaṅkūrai cērntoḻukal iṉṉā (IN, 5:2)
> > - living
>
> aṟaṉoṭu okkum āṟṟiṉ oḻukal (NMK, 8:2)
> > - behaving
>
> ñāṭpiṉ maṭintoḻukal iṉṉā (IN, 6:2)
> > - remaining

The form 'oḻuku' is also found to occur as a noun-qualifier, with the meaning 'flowing'.

> oḻuku tiraik karai (ATE, 55:1)

33. **tīrtal** 'separation' (TC, 318)

In the language of PKK, 'tīrtal' occurs as a verbal noun.

> tīrtal uṟuvār maṟaiyār (PM, 88:3)
> pacaintāriṉ tīrtaliṉ tīppukal naṉṟu
> > (NMK, 15:3)

The form 'tīr' is also found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

> purai tīr malai nāṭaṉ (KYN, 6:3)
> aiyam tīr kāṭciyār (AK, 38:2)

34. tīrttal 'separation' (TC, 318)

This form occurs as a verbal noun or as an optative verb in the language of PKK.

> iṭar tīrttal eḷḷāmai (EL, 4 1)
> pārppāṉkaṉ tīrttalāl (PM, 11:2)
>   -verbal noun
>
> aṟṟār aḷipaci tīrttal (TKL, 226:1)
>   -optative verb

35-36. keṭavaral and paṇṇai 'play' (TC, 319)

The forms 'keṭavaral' and 'paṇṇai' do not occur in the language of PKK.

37. taṭa 'greatness' or 'bigness' and 'curvedness'

(TC, 320, 321)

In the language of PKK, 'taṭa' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier with the meanings 'bigness' and 'curvedness' only.

> taṭa meṉ paṇaittōḷ (ATE, 16:1)
>   - bigness
>
> taṭa malark kōtaiyāy (KYN, 36:3)
>   - curvedness

38. kaya 'greatness' or 'bigness' and 'tenderness'

(TC, 320, 322)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

39. **naḷi** 'greatness' or 'bigness' and 'denseness'

(TC, 320, 323)

In the language of PKK, 'naḷi' occurs as a noun-qualifier.

> naḷi kaṭal taṉ cērppaṉ (NL, 166:1)
> - bigness
> naḷi tirait taṇkaṭal (KYN, 49:1)
> - denseness

40. **paḻutu** 'uselessness' (TC, 324)

'paḻutu' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> paṇṭiyaiyac colliya coṟ paḻutāl mākkaṭal
> kaṇṭiyaiya.. ... .. (TMN, 100:1-2)

'paḻutu' is found to denote the meaning 'crime' also.

> paḻutu iṉṟi (IYN, 40:3)
> paḻuteṉṉum mantiriyiṉ (TKL, 639.1)

41. **cāyal** 'tenderness' (TC, 325)

'cāyal' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> cāyalum nāṉum avar koṇṭār (TKL, 1183:1)
> cāṉṟāṉmai cāyal oḻukkam (NL, 142:2)

In a single instance 'cāyal' is found to denote the meaning 'lady'.

> iḷai vaḷarum cāyal (TMN, 26:4)

42. **muḻutu** 'completeness' (TC, 326)

This form occurs as a noun in the language of PKK,

munnir muḷututan āṇṭār (PM, 217:1)

muḷutum kiḷaiñar paḷiyāmai (CPM, 51:3)

The form 'muḷu' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

muḷu nilam (NMK, 2:2)

muḷu meyyum (NL, 399:1)

43. vampu 'transitoriness' or 'insecurity' (TC, 327)

This form occurs in a solitary instance in the language of PKK as a noun-qualifier.

vampamalai uṛakkēṭṭu (ATA, 9 : 4)

44. mātar 'desire' or 'love' (TC, 328)

In the language of PKK, the form 'mātar' occurs as a noun-qualifier.

mātar vaṇṭārkkum (NL, 73 : 3)

'mātar' occurs as a noun with the meanings 'lady' and 'beauty' also in the language of PKK.

onnutal mātar tiṛattu (KN, 34 : 4)

-lady

tēṅkōṭai mātar tiruvoṭuṅkum (ATA, 17 : 4)

-beauty

45. nampu 'desire' (TC, 329)

This form does not occur as uriccol in the language of PKK.

However 'nampu' is found to occur as a verbal from with meaning 'believing'.

nampum nilaimai (NL, 87 : 2)

46. **mēvu** 'desire' (TC, 329)[9]

This form does not occur in the language of PKK as it is, whereas a few forms derived from 'mēvu' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

nallatu mēval eḷitu (EL, 39 : 2)

uṭanuṟaital mēvum kalantār (PM, 122 : 2)

47. **ōytal** 'decrease' or 'emaciation' or 'fatigue' (TC, 330)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

48. **āytal** 'decrease' or 'emaciation' or 'fatigue' (TC, 330)

'āytal' does not occur in the language of PKK. However, the form 'āy' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

āytoṭiyār (TKL, 911 : 1)

49-50. **niḷattal and cāay** 'decrease' or 'emaciation' or 'fatigue' (TC, 330)[10].

The forms 'niḷattal' and 'cāay' do not occur in the language of PKK.

51. **pulampu** 'loneliness' (TC, 331)

'pulampu' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

cērppaṉ piriyappulamp(u) aṭaintu (ATA, 41 : 1)

In a few instances 'pulampu' is found to denote the meaning 'distress' also.

vālaruvi āṭappulam(u) akaṉṟu (ATA, 13 : 3)

52. **tuvaṉṟu** 'fullness' (TC, 332)

In the language of PKK, 'tuvaṉṟu' occurs only as a non-finite verb with the meaning mentioned by Tolkāppiyar.

ōtam tuvaṉṟum oḷi puṉalūraṉ (ATE, 50 : 2)

53. murañcal 'maturity' (TC, 333)

'murañcal' does not occur in the language of PKK.

54. vemmai 'desire' (TC, 334)

In the language of PKK, the form 'vemmai' does not occur as it is, but the form 'vem' occurs as a noun-qualifier with the meanings 'hot' and 'cruel'.

> ventīkkāṇ   (CPM, 65 : 1)
>   -hot
>
> vemmuṉai   (CPM, 15 : 3)
>   - cruel

55. poṟpu 'magnificence' (TC, 335)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a few forms derived from the same base as that of 'poṟpu' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

> poruntiṉār mēṉi pōl poṟpa (ATA, 8 : 2)
> poṟpa uraippāṉ (PM, 50 : 3)

56. vaṟitu 'smallness' (TC, 336)

'vaṟitu' is found to occur in a solitary instance as a noun in the language of PKK.

> aṟivuṭaiyār avviyamum ceyvar vaṟit (u) uraittu
> piḷḷaikaḷai maruttum tāyar pōl (PM, 323 : 1-2)

57. ēṟṟam 'remembrance' and 'determination' (TC, 337)[11]

The form 'ēṟṟam' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> ēṟṟam uṭaimai kōḷiṉ aṟipa (MMK, 15 : 1)

58. **piṇai** 'love', 'desire' or 'regard' (TC, 338)

In the language of PKK, 'piṇai' occurs as a noun.

piṇai ili (NMK, 92 : 2)

'piṇai' occurs with the meanings 'female deer' and 'association' also.

iralai piṇai taluva (KYN, 29:2)
- female deer
piṇaiccelva māṇpiṇ (TK, 88:3)
- association

59. **pēṇ** 'love', 'desire' or 'regard' (TC, 338)

The form 'pēṇ' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

pēṇil īkai (MMK, 34:4)
pēṇoṭu eṇṇum (EL, 63:2)

'pēṇ' denotes the meaning 'protection' also.

pēṇ aṭakkam (CPM, 45 : 1)

60. **paṇai** 'escaping' and 'becoming stout' (TC, 339)

In the language of PKK, the form 'paṇai' occurs as a noun-qualifier with the meaning 'becoming stout'.

paṇaittāl katir ceṇṇel (TMA, 32:3)
parumap paṇai eruttu (KVN, 38:1)

In the language of PKK, 'paṇai' occurs as a noun with the meanings 'bamboo', 'drum', 'paddy field' and 'greatness' also.

neṭum paṇai meṇ tōl (TMN, 115:3)
• bamboo

> paṇai muḻaṅku pōrttāṉai (KVN, 40:3)
> - drum

> akaṉ paṇai ūraṉ (ATE, 42:1)
> - paddy field

> paṇai nīṅkip paintoṭl cōrum (TKL, 1234:1)
> - greatness

61. **paṭar** 'thinking' and 'going' (TC, 340)

'paṭar' occurs as a noun-qualifier with the meaning 'thinking' in the language of PKK.

> paṭar pacalai yāyiṉṟu tōḷ (ATE, 65:4)
> piriyap perum paṭar nōy ceyyum (NL, 168:4)

In the language of PKK, 'paṭar' denotes the meanings 'wide' and 'distress' also.

> paṭar cāral (ATE, 1:2)
> - wide

> paṭar tīrttal (EL, 4:2)
> -distress

62. **paiyuḷ** 'sickness' (TC, 341)

The form 'paiyuḷ' does not occur in the language of PKK.

63. **ciṟumai** 'sickness' (TC, 341)

In the language of PKK, the form 'ciṟumai' does not denote the meaning 'sickness', whereas it denotes the meanings 'distress', 'fault' and 'lowness' occurring as a noun.

> ciṟumaiyuḷ nīṅkiya iṉcol (TKL, 98:1)
> - distress

> ciṟumai pala ceytu (TKL, 934:1)
> - fault

ceruvoṭu nirkum cirumai (TK, 14:3)
- lowness

64. eyyāmai 'incorrect knowledge' (TC, 342)

In the language of PKK, 'eyyāmai' does not denote the meaning 'incorrect knowledge', whereas it denotes the meaning 'suffering' occurring as a verbal noun.

eyyāmai ellā aramum tarum (TKL, 296:5)

65. nanru 'greatness' (TC, 343)

In the language of PKK, 'nanru' occurs as an adverb or as an appellative noun.

nanru ūṭṭa nantum viruntu (NMK, 63.4)
- adverb

kaḷḷam kaṭaippiṭittal nanru (NL, 20:4)
- appellative noun

'nanru' denotes the meaning 'goodness' also.

nanru inri vaitta (TK, 62:3)

66. tā 'strength' and 'pain' or 'distress' (TC, 344)[12]

In the language of PKK, 'tā' does not denote the meanings 'strength' and 'pain' or 'distress', whereas it denotes the meaning 'fault' occurring as a noun.

tāvil cīr iṉkuṇattāṉ (TK, 2 : 2)

67 tev 'taking' (TC, 345)

The form 'tev' does not occur as uriccol in the language of PKK.

68. **tevvu** 'enmity' (TC, 346)

In the language of PKK, the form 'tevvu' does not
occur but the form 'tev' is found to occur as a noun
with the meaning 'enemy'.

tev (TKL, 639 :1)

69-70. **viṟappu** 'denseness' and 'the state of being **terrified**'
(TC, 347, 348) and **uṟappu** 'denseness' (TC, 347)

The forms 'viṟappu' and 'uṟappu' do not occur in the
language of PKK.

71. **veṟuppu** 'denseness' (TC, 347)

This form does not occur as uriccol in the language of
PKK, whereas a form derived from the same base as that of
'veṟuppu' is found to occur with the meaning mentioned by
Tolkāppiyar.[18]

viṟi tiṟai veḷḷam veṟuppap paruki (KN, 34 : 1)

72-73. **kampalai** and **cummai** 'noise' (TC, 349)

The forms 'kampalai' and 'cummai' do not occur in the
language of PKK.

74. **kali** 'noise' (TC, 349)

'kali' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

āntai kuṟuṅ kali koḷḷa (KYN, 21 : 1)

kaḷaṉi uḷavar kali añci (KYN, 33 : 3)

The form 'kali' is found to denote the **meanings** 'den-
seness', 'prosperity', 'adament' and 'kaliyuga' also.

kār nīrmai koṇṭa kali vāṇam (ATA, 2 : 3)
-denseness

kārttaṉ kali vayalūraṉ (KYN, 45 : 2)
-prosperity

kali mā (IN, 28:1)
- adament

kalikkaṉ tuṟavaram poy (CPM, 69:3)
- kaliyuga

75. **aḷuṅkal** 'noise', 'piteousness' and 'disaster' (TC, 349, 350)

In the language of PKK, 'aḷuṅkal' occurs as a noun in a solitary instance with the meaning 'noise'.

aḷuṅkal mutu pati aṅkāṭi mēyum (PM, 108:3)

76. **kaḷum** 'bewilderment' (TC, 351)[14]

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a few forms derived from 'kaḷum' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

kaḷumiya ñāṭpiṇuḷ (KVN, 11:1)
kaḷumiyār (NL, 228:3)

77. **ceḷumai** 'fertility' and 'stoutness' (TC, 352)

In the language of PKK, the form 'ceḷumai' does not occur but the form 'ceḷum' denoting the meaning 'fertility' occurs as a noun-qualifier.

ceḷuṅ kulam (CPM, 35:2)
ceḷum perum poykai (NL, 352:1)

78. **viḷumam** 'regularity', 'magnificence' and 'distress' (TC, 353)

In the language of PKK, the form 'viḷumam' occurs
as a noun with the meaning 'distress' only.

> kaṭaik koṭkac ceytakka tāṇmai iṭaikkoṭkiṉ
> eṟṟā viḷumam tarum (TKL, 663)

The form 'viḷu' with the meaning 'magnificence'
is also found to occur in the language of PKK as a noun-
qualifier.

> viḷup piṇi (NL, 329:1)
> viḷuc cīr mutumakkaḷ (IN, 18:3)
> viḷup pēṟu (TKL, 162:1)

79. karuvi 'collection' (TC, 354)

In the language of PKK, the form 'karuvi' does not
denote the meaning 'collection'. However, it denotes the
meanings 'weapon' and 'instrument (cause)' occurring as a
noun.

> karuvi kaṇ māṟi (IN,4:2)
>
> - weapon
>
> oruṃaittāṉ ceyta karuvi teriveṇṇiṉ (CPM, 75:4)
> - instrument

80. kamam 'fullness' (TC, 355)

'kamam' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> kamam cūḷ eḷili (KN, 37:1)

81. ari 'slenderness' or 'nicety' (TC, 356)

In the language of PKK, 'ari' does not denote the
meaning 'slenderness' or 'nicety'. However, it denotes the
meanings 'lines in the white of the eye', 'dots' and
'small stones' occurring as a noun.

> ari paranta uṇkaṇṇāḷ (TMA, 12:3)
> - lines in the white
> of the eye

> arakkārnta ōmai aripaṭu nīḷal (KYN, 19:1)
>> - dots

> aripey cilampolippa (ATE, 40 : 2)
>> - small stones

82. **kavavu** 'wearing' or 'embracing' (TC, 357)

The form 'kavavu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

83. **tuvaittal** 'sound' (TC, 358)

In the language of PKK, the form 'tuvaittal' does not occur as it is, but the form 'tuvai' denoting the meaning 'pure' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

> kuyttuvai ārveṇcōru (NL, 217:3)

84. **cilaittal** 'sound' (TC, 358)

'cilaittal' does not occur as it is, whereas a form derived from the same base as that of 'cilaittal' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

> cilaitteḻuntu cemmāppavarē (PM, 176:2)

85. **iyampal** 'sound' (TC,358)

Though this form does not occur in the language of PKK as it is, a few verbal forms derived from the same base as that of 'iyampal' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

> urriyampum nītta nīrc cērppa (PM, 186:2)
> āntai kural iyampa (ATE, 38:1)

86. **iraṅkal** 'sound' and 'repentence' (TC, 358, 359)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a form derived from the same base as that of 'iraṅkal' with the meaning 'sound' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

> murukkiyam pōl kār vāṇam muḻaṅki iraṅka
>> (KN, 27:1)

87. **ilampāṭu** 'poverty' (TC, 360)

'ilampāṭu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

88. **oṟkam** 'poverty' (TC, 360)

'oṟkam' occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> .... taṟcērntār

> oṟkam kaṭaippiṭiyār (ATA, 48:3-4)

> oṟkam tāmuṟṟa iṭattum (PM, 119:1)

'oṟkam' occurs with the meaning 'languishing' also.

> uṟṟa pērācai karuti aṟaṇ orūum

> oṟkam ilāmai iṉitu (IN, 39:3-4)

89. **ñemirtal** 'spreading' (TC, 361)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a form derived from the same base as that of 'ñemirtal' is found noticed in the language of PKK.

> muṟṟaṟ ciṟu manti muṟpaṭṭa tantaiyai

> neṟṟukkaṇṭaṉṉa viralāṉ ñemirttiṭṭu

> (NL, 237:1-2)

90. **pâytal** 'spreading' (TC, 361)

In the language of PKK, this form does not occur with the meaning 'spreading'. However, it is found to denote the meanings 'penetrating' and 'jumping', occurring as a verbal noun.

> evvāyum pâytaliṟ celkalātu (KVN, 10:1)
> - penetrating

> nīḷ kōṭṭuyar pâytal iṉṉā (IN, 30:1)
> - jumping

The form 'pāy' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier with the meanings 'flowing', 'a movement characterised by speed and force' and 'spreading' also.

nīr pāy maṭai (NMK, 44:2)
- flowing

pāy mā (NMK, 18:2)
- a movement characterised by speed and force

pāy tirai (NL, 339:3)
- spreading

91. **kavarvu** 'desire' (TC, 362)[15]

'kavarvu' does not occur as it is, whereas a form derived from the same base as that of 'kavarvu' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

kaṉi iruppak kāy kavarntarṟu (TKL, 100:2)

92. **cēr** 'collection' (TC, 363)

'cēr' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier in PKK.

āram tēṅkā varumullai cērtintēṉ (TMN, 106:3)
nākam cēr kāṭu (TMN, 13:4)

'cēr' is found to denote the meanings 'touching', 'associating' and 'reaching' also.

mēkam cēr koṭi (CPM, 4:3)
- touching

kāṉalum cēr veṇmaṇalum (TMN, 58:2)
- associating

ñālam cēr yāṉai (KVN, 2:1)
- reaching

93. **viyal** 'breadth' or 'extensiveness' (TC, 364)

This form occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> viyap[16] puṛavu (TMN, 98:1)
>
> viyalūraṇ (ATA, 21:3)
>
> viyaṉ nalam (TMA, 39:3)

94. **pēm** 'dread' (TC, 365)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

95. **nām** 'dread' (TC, 365)

This form occurs as a noun in the language of PKK.

> nāma vēl kaṇṇāḷ naṭunaṭuppa yāralō
>   (TMN, 25:3)

96. **urum** 'dread' (TC, 365)

'urum' occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.[17]

> urum iṭi vāṇam iḷiya eḷumē (KN, 3:3)

97. **vaya** 'strength' (TC, 366)[18]

This form occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

> vaya mā (PM, 40:2)
>
> vaya muraṇ āṉēṛu (KN, 10:1)

98. **vāḷ** 'brilliance' or 'lustre' (TC, 367)

In the language of PKK, 'vāḷ' occurs as a noun-qualifier.[19]

> oṇkatir vāḷ mati   (NL, 176 : 1)

99. **tuyavu** 'confusion of mind' (TC, 368)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

The form 'tuyakku' with the meaning 'confusion' is found to occur in the language of PKK. This form may be considered a form derived from the base of 'tuyavu'.

> añcum piṇi mūppu aruṅkūṟṟutaṉ iyaintu
>
> tuñcu varumē tuyakku (PM, 137 : 3-4)

100. **uyā** 'suffering' or 'distress' (TC, 369)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

101. **ucā** 'deliberation' or 'wisdom' (TC, 370)

This form occurs only in a single instance, functioning as a noun in the language of PKK.

> acāattāṉ uṟṟa varuttam ucāattaṉ
>
> kēḷiraik kāṇak keṭum (NL, 201 : 3-4)

102. **vayā** 'great desire' (TC, 371)

'vayā' is found to occur only in a single instance as a noun in the language of PKK.

> vayāvum varuttamum (NL, 201 : 1)

103. **kaṟuppu** 'anger' and 'colour' (TC, 372, 373)

'kaṟuppu' does not occur as it is, whereas a few of the forms derived from the same base as that of 'kaṟuppu' with the meaning 'anger' are found to occur in the language of PKK.

> kaṟutta pakai muṉaiyum (AK, 55 : 1)
>
> kār ūr kaṟuttu (TMN, 121 : 4)

104. civappu 'anger' and 'colour' (TC, 372, 373)

'civappu' denoting the meaning 'colour' is found to occur in the language of PKK as a noun.

civappuṟṟana kaṇ (ATE, 7 : 4)

105. nocivu 'minuteness' (TC, 374)

'nocivu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

106. nuḷaivu 'minuteness' (TC, 374)

'nuḷaivu' does not occur in the language of PKK. However, the form 'nuḷai' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

nuṇmāṇ nuḷai pulam (TKL, 407 : 1)

107. nuṇaṅku 'minuteness' (TC, 374)

This form occurs only in a single instance, functioning as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.

nuṇaṅku nūl ōtutal (CPM, 30 : 3)

108. puṇiṟu 'recent calving' (TC, 375)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

109. 'naṇavu' 'field' and 'extensiveness' (TC, 376)

In the language of PKK, 'naṇavu' does not denote the meanings 'field' and 'extensiveness'. However, it is found to occur with the meaning 'wakefullness' and with the nominal function.

naṇaviṇāṇ nalkātavar (TKL, 1213 : 1)

110. mata 'artlessness' and 'strength', 'larger quantity' and 'beauty' (TC, 377, 378)[20]

'mata' occurs as a noun with the meanings 'artlessness' and 'strength' only in the language of PKK.

> mata(v) erumai (KYN 37 : 2)
> > -artlessness
>
> matam naṉṟu (CPM, 17 : 2)
> > -strength

This form is found to denote the meanings 'must of an elephant' and 'enjoyment' also.

> kaḷirriṉ matam nāṟum (KN, 24 : 2)
> > -must of an elephant
>
> collil piṟakkum uyar matam (NMK, 7 : 2)
> > -enjoyment

111. yāṇar 'newness' (TC, 379)

In the language of PKK, 'yāṇar' occurs as a noun.

> yāṇar akal vayalūraṉ (ATA, 20 : 1)
>
> yāṇar nallūraṉ (ATE, 47 : 1)

112. amartal 'desire' (TC, 380)

In the language of PKK, the form 'amartal' does not occur, whereas the form 'amar' is found to occur as a noun-qualifier.

> tam amar kātalar (NL, 392 : 1)
>
> kaṉṟu amar āyam (ATE, 22 : 2)

113. yāṇu 'beauty' (TC, 381)[21]

'yāṇu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

114. paravu 'extolling' (TC, 382)

This form does not occur as it is, whereas a form derived from 'paravu' is found to occur in the language of PKK.

<div align="center">paravaṉmiṉ parraṉmiṉ (NL, 92:2)</div>

115. paliccu 'extolling' (TC, 383)

This form does not occur in the language of PKK.

116. kaṭi 'forbidding', 'sharpness', 'protection', 'newness', 'quickness', 'brilliance', 'largeness in quantity', 'superiority', 'fear', 'direct promise', 'doubt' and 'pungency' (TC, 383, 384).

In the language of PKK, 'kaṭi' occurs as a noun and denotes the meanings 'forbidding', 'protection', 'newness' and 'superiority' only.[22]

<div align="center">

kiḻi kaṭi ēṉal (KYN, 7:1)

- forbidding

kaṭi pollā eṉṉaiyē kāppu (TMN, 32 : 4)

kaṭi maṉai (NL, 238:3)

- protection

kaṭiṉeytal (PM, 396:2)

kāntaḷ kaṭi kaviṉa (TMA, 3:1)

- newness

kāṉam kaṭi araṅkā (TMN, 111:1)

- superiority

</div>

117. ai 'wonder' or 'astonishment' (TC, 385)

This form is found to occur as a particle denoting the expression of wonder.[23]

<div align="center">vantu aiyā eṉṉum vakaiyirrē (TMN, 138:3)</div>

118. **muṇaivu** 'disgust' (TC, 386)

'muṇaivu' does not occur in the language of PKK.

119. **vai** 'sharpness' (TC, 387)

This form occurs as a noun-qualifier in the language of PKK.[24]

vai eyiṟu (CPM, 18:1)

120. **eṟuḷ** 'strength' (TC, 387)

'eṟuḷ' does not occur in the language of PKK.

It is evident that a number of uriccols enumerated in Tolkāppiyam are not found to occur in the language of PKK. A few other uriccols denote different or some other meanings in addition to those enumerated in Tolkāppiyam. A few uriccols occur in the root form and a few other uriccols have only derived forms in the language of PKK.

6.3. Is Uriccol a Separate Part of Speech? :

Among the 120 forms of uriccols many of them are verbal roots; a good number of them are nouns formed from nominal roots; some others are derived nouns formed from verbal, adjectival or nominal roots and a few others are qualifiers.[25]

The various functions of the uriccols found in the language of PKK also demonstrate the fact that uriccols as a whole, do not form a separate part of speech.

Notes on Uriccols :

1. In Eccaviyal, Tolkāppiyar mentions that even among uriccols there may be some forms which serve as differentiating words (TC, 456).

2. The word within quotations denotes the meaning or meanings of the particular uriccol as enumerated in Tolkāppiyam.

3. When the term qualifier is used it is considered from the functional point of the concerned word and the terms adjective and adverb are used in terms of the concerned word class.

4. In a single instance 'kuru' with the meaning 'pimple' is found in the language of PKK.

    kūṇmēl eḻunta kuru (PM, 305:4)

5. Iḷa., A Commentary on TC, 301.

    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 301.

    Nac., A Commentary on TC, 303.

    Tey., A Commentary on TC, 298.

6. In the ancient literature 'keḻu' is not found to occur with the meaning 'colour'. This might be a possible reason for the commentators not giving examples for 'keḻu' as a uriccol form.

7. The form 'ē' denotes the meaning 'arrow' also in the language of PKK.

    ēp piḷaittu (PM, 334 : 4)

8. Cēṉāvaraiyar gives 'atiḷvu' as an alternate reading for 'atirvu'.

    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 316.

9. Commentators Cēṉāvaraiyar and Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar interpret the form of this uriccol as 'mē'.

   Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 329.

   Nac., A Commentary on TC, 329.

10. Cēṉāvaraiyar gives 'cāy' as an alternate reading for 'cāay'.

    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 330.

11. Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar gives 'eṟṟam' as an alternate reading for the form 'ēṟṟam'.

    Nac., A Commentary on TC, 337.

    Both the forms 'eṟṟam' and 'ēṟṟam' occur in the language of Sangam Literature.

    Natarajan, T., LSLT, p. 245.

12. In a few instances 'tā' occurs as an imperative verb or as an onomatopoetic expression also.

    vaṇṇam tā eṉkam (ATE, 4:4)

             - imperative verb

    vaṇṭoṭu tī tā eṉa (TMN, 102:3)

             - onomatopoetic expression

    Teyvaccilaiyār gives 'tāvu' as an alternate reading for 'tā'.

    Tey., A Commentary on TC, 340.

13. In the language of PKK, the form 'veṟuppu' occurs as a noun with the meaning 'hatred'.

    veṟuppiṉāl pōrttu (PM, 294:3)

14. Cēṉāvaraiyar and Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar interpret the form of this uriccol as 'kaḻumu' in terms of its availability in literature.

    Cēṉā., A Commentary on TC, 351.

    Nac., A Commentary on TC, 351.

15. Teyvaccilaiyār gives 'kavarpu' as an alternate reading for kavarvu.

    Tey., A Commentary on TC, 358.

16. Here it may be assumed that the final '-l' of 'viyal' has been dropped.

17. 'urum' is found to denote the meaning 'thunder' also.

    urumin kaṭuñ ciṉam (NL, 164:2)

18. Tolkāppiyar enumerates 'vaya' as a form of uriccol, whereas the occurrence of the same is found before the noun only as a noun-qualifier. On the other hand the form 'vayam' is found to occur as a free form

    vayam tikaḻpu (AN, 93:16)

    vaiyai vayamāka vai (PL, 7:78)

    Thus it may be proper to assume that Tolkāppiyar has arrived at the form 'vaya' taking into consideration of the form occurring as a noun-qualifier only.

19. In the language of PKK, 'vāḷ' denotes the meaning 'sword' also.

    vāḷ vāy kiṭantu (NL, 362:1)

20. Tolkāppiyar enumerates 'mata' as a form of uriccol, whereas the occurrence of the same is found before the noun only as a noun-qualifier. On the other hand the form 'matam' is found to occur as a free form.

    ōṭā maṟavar matam cerukki (KVN, 28:1)

    It may not be wrong to assume that Tolkāppiyar has arrived at the form 'mata' only taking into consideration of the form occurring before the noun as a noun-qualifier.

21. Cēnāvaraiyar and Naccinārkkiniyar interpret the form of this uriccol as 'yāṇ' in terms of its availability in literature.

    Cēnā., A Commentary on TC, 381.

    Nac., A Commentary on TC, 381.

22. The form 'kaṭi' is found to occur with verbal function in the language of PKK.

    kaṭi enrār (NL, 56:4)

    - imperative verb

    kiḷi kaṭi ēṇal (KYN, 1:1)

    - relative participle base

23. 'ai' occurs as a noun denoting the meaning 'hero' also.

    en(n)ai mun nillaṇmin (TKL, 771:1)

24. 'vai' denoting the meaning 'straw' is also found to occur in the language of PKK.

    naṇpulattu vaiyaṭakki (CPM, 60:1)

25. Israel, M., TMT, p. 303.

Conclusion

Attention is drawn to the following important and noteworthy features found in the language of PKK, which are obtained as a result of the comparative study of the grammar of Tolkāppiyam and the language of PKK.

The features that are characteristic of the language of PKK have been listed under the following three sections.

The first section deals with the deviations that are found in the language of PKK from the grammar described in Tolkāppiyam. In the second section the absence of certain features (in the language of PKK) that are attested by Tolkāppiyar have been treated as characteristic of PKK, since the non-occurrence of such features is also an important factor in the changing history of the linguistic structure of ancient Tamil. The third section deals with the usages that are not mentioned in Tolkāppiyam but found in the language of PKK, is an important source material for the study of post-Tolkāppiyam language.

The third section is further sub-divided into two parts. The first part deals with the noteworthy features which may be considered the new developments in the language of PKK. The second part deals with such features that are not attested in Tolkāppiyam, but whose origin and / or development could be traced back to Sangam literature.

The general observations are enumerated separately at the end of the conclusion.

These lists are not exhaustive. Since all the features have already been discussed throughout the study, it is considered worthwhile to list only such features which are significant and salient to distinguish the language of PKK.

Section 1 :

There are a few deviations in the language of PKK from the grammar of Tolkāppiyam at the phonological and at the morphological levels. They are listed here.

1. The initial 'c-' and 'ñ-' are followed by the vowel 'a' (1.2.1.2.).

2. The initial 'y-' is followed by the vowel 'ō' (1.2.1.2).

3. 'v' is followed by 'u' in the final position (1.2.2.1).

4. A word with final '-v' (other than those enumerated in Tolkāppiyam) is found to occur in the language of PKK (1.2.2.2).

5. A few more '-pu' and '-cu' ending words are found to occur in the language of PKK (1.2.2.1).

6. A few words with final '-ṉ' which does not freely vary with final '-m' are found to occur in the language of PKK (1.2.2.2).

7. The suffix '-kaḷ' occurs with rational nouns also (2.1.1).

8. The form 'ellār' does not take the intervening form 'tam' in declension (2.2.1.3.3).

9. The form 'ellām' occurs in the third person (2.2.1.1.3).

10. Bound forms 'ōr-' and 'nāl-' occur before words with initial consonants (2.3.1.1 & 2.3.1.4).

11. 'nāl' and 'ēḷu' occur as free forms (2.3.1.4 & 2.3.1.7).

12. A few verbal nouns with the endings other than with those mentioned in Tolkāppiyam are found (2.4.1.2; 2.4.1.3 & 2.4.1.4).

13. Case marker 'ai' is optional with rational nouns also (2.6.2).

14. 'a' and 'il' occur as sixth and seventh case markers respectively (2.6.6. & 2.6.7).

15. Case marker '-iṉ' takes the inflectional increment '-iṉ' (2.7.1.1.1).

16. In declension, nouns with final '-i', '-ī', '-ḷ' and '-ṉ' take the inflectional increment 'iṉ' (2.7.1.1,1).

17. A few words ending in '·m' do not take the inflectional increment 'attu' (2.7.1.3.1).

18. A noun with '-l' ending takes the inflectional increment 'attu' (2.7.1.3.1).

19. Nouns with final '-ai', '·ṉ' and '-l' take the inflectional increment '-am' (2.7.1.4.).

20. 'ceyyum' pattern finite verbs occur with first person and third person epicene plural subjects also (3.1.2.2).

21. 'ceyyā' pattern verbal participles occur as negative verbal participles also (3.2.1.6.).

22. A few more patterns of verbal participles like 'ceyyātu', 'ceyyāmai', 'ceyil', etc., and adverbials like 'vanta kālai', 'āṭiya piṉṟai', etc., are found to occur in the language of PKK (3.2.1.8 & 3.2.1.7).

23. Relative participles of 'ceykiṉṟa' pattern are found to occur in the language of PKK (3.2.2.3).

24. A few iṭaiccols and uriccols denote some other meanings (other than those enumerated in Tolkāppiyam) in the language of PKK (5.2 & 6.2).

25. 'eṉṟu' denoting number is being followed by a numeral denoting totality (5.2).

26. A good number of particles of comparison occur as verbs (5.2).

27. A few uriccols occur as stems (cēr, kūr, kataḷ, vār, āy, vem, tev, tuvai, nuḷai, amar, etc.) and a few others occur as derived forms (alamantu, cilaittu, poṟpa, etc.) (6.2).

Section 2 :

Following features attested in Tolkāppiyam are not found to occur in the language of PKK.

1. 'au' is not found to occur initially as well as finally (1.2.1.1 & 1.2.2.1).

2. 't', 'n' and 'm' are not found to occur initially in combination with the vowels 'ai' and 'au' (1.2.1.2).

3. 'ñ' does not occur initially in combination with the vowel 'o' (1.2.1.2).

4. 'o' does not occur finally in combination with the consonants (1.2.2.1).

5. The '-pu' ending word (tapu) does not occur with the non-causative meaning (1.2.2.1).

6. Consonants 'n' and 'ñ' do not occur finally (1.2.2.2).

7. A number of two consonantal and three consonantal clusters are not found to occur in the language of PKK (1.2.3).

8. Consonant 'n' does not occur in gemination (1.2.3.1.1.2).

9. Cluster '-ṇm' does not occur finally (1.2.3.1.2).

10. Of the rational, non-rational and common nouns enumerated in Tolkāppiyam, a few types of nouns do not occur in the language of PKK (2.1.1).

11. In the language of PKK, 'nam', 'num' and 'tam' which may intervene between inclusive pronouns and case markers do not occur in oblique formations (2.2).

12. 'ellām' does not occur in the first person and 'nīyir' does not occur in the non-rational class (2.2.1.1.3 & 2.2.1.2.1).

13. The bound forms 'or-', 'ir-', 'mu-', 'nāl-', 'ai-', 'āṟ-', 'el-' and 'eṇ-' are not found to occur before the numeral 'āyiram' (2.3.1).

14. Inflectional increment 'vaṟṟu' does not occur in word combination (2.7.1.2.2).

15. Inflectional increments 'oṉ', 'āṉ', and 'ikku' are not found to occur in the language of PKK (2.7.1).

16. In the rational class, verbs with terminations, '-eṉ', '-ṭu', '-tu', '-ṛu', '-em', '-kum' and '-mār' are not found in the language of PKK (3.1.1.1.1 & 3.1.1.1.3).

17. In the non-rational class, verbs with terminations -'ṭu' and '-va' are not found in the language of PKK (3.1.1.1.3.4 & 3.1.1.1.3.5).

18. Verbal participles of 'ceyku' pattern is not followed by another finite verb (3.1.1.1.1.1).

19. The forms of 'ceymmaṉa' pattern do not occur in the language of PKK (3.1.2.5).

20. Verbal participles of 'ceyyū', 'ceyteṉa' and 'ceyyiyar' patterns are not found in the language of PKK (3.2.1.1).

21. A number of iṭaiccols (til, antil, kurai, mā, miyā, ika, mō, mati, ikum, ciṉ, etc.,) and uriccols (cellal, iṉṉal, keṭavaral, paṇṇai, nampu, ōytal, etc.), do not occur in the language of PKK (5.2 & 6.2).

22. A few iṭaiccols (koṉ, eṛṛu, kurai, etc.) and a few uriccols (purai, paṇai, paṭar, mata, etc.) do not denote all the meanings enumerated in Tolkāppiyam (5.2 & 6.2).

Section 3 :

A: A few note worthy features which may be considered new developments in the language of PKK are listed here.

1. The occurrences of clusters '-tr-' and '-ttr-' are available (1.2.3.1.1.1 & 1.2.3.1.1.3).

2. Clear-cut distinction between the use of exclusive and inclusive first person plural pronouns is found in the language of PKK (2.2.1.1.1).

3. Verbal nouns with participial nouns structure and verbal participles structure are found to occur in the language of PKK (2.4.1.4).

4. '-ōm' is found to occur as a termination of first person finite verbs (3.1.1.1.1.2).

5. '-mai' ending verbal forms are found to occur as optative verbs (3.1.2.1).

6. A few second person verbs have optative signification (3.1.2.1).

7. A form 'uṭaiyum' occurs as a 'ceyyum' pattern of relative participle (3.2.2.5).

8. A rational subject takes non-rational predicate (3.1.1.1.3.5).

9. Regular verbs are also formed from adjectival and nominal stems (3.1.1.1.3.5).

10. A number of other particles (than those mentioned in Tolkāppiyam) are found to occur in the language of PKK (ela, vāḷā, āti, tōṟu, etc.) (5.3).

11. A few more particles of comparison are (iṉṉa, iṉai, ūṅku, ēr, nēr, etc.) found to occur in the language of PKK (5.4).

B : Following are the features whose origin and / or development could be traced back to the language of Sangam literature. These features are not attested in the language of Tolkāppiyam.

1. 'ñ-' and 'n-' freely vary (1.2.1.2).

2. Initial 'y-' is lost in a number of words (1.2.1.2).

3. The forms 'tāṉ' and 'tām' occur as reflexive pronouns (2.2.2).

4. The interrogative pronouns while taking completive particle 'um' often function as nouns denoting totality (2.2.4.1.)

5. A few more interrogative pronouns (yāṇṭu, eṅku, eṇṇai, etc.) and indefinite pronouns (piṟaṇ, piṟa, piṟar, piṟitu, etc.) are found to occur in the language of PKK (2.2.4.3; 2.2.4.4 & 2.2.5.2).

6. Personal pronouns occur in duplication to convey the emphatic sense (2.2.3).

7. 'mār' occurs with nouns as a suffix denoting plurality (2.1.1).

8. The numerals 'toṇṭu', 'kōṭi' and a few fractions are found to occur in the language of PKK (2.3.1.9; 2.3.1.14 & 2.3.2).

9. '-aṇ' occurs as a termination of first person singular finite verbs (3.1.1.1.1.1).

10. Second person verbs with the terminations '-i', '-āy' and '-miṇ' occur as imperatives (3.1.1.3).

11. '-kiṉṟ' occurs as a present tense marker in the language of PKK (3 3 3).

12. The form '-āt-' occurs as a negative marker in the language of PKK (3.4.3).

13. A few particles of comparison are being inflected (pōla, pōṇṟāṇ, etc.) for tense (5.2).

14. A number of particles of comparison function as non-finite verbs (pōla, oppa, iṟappa, etc.) (5.2).

General Observations :

1. Only a two-way distinction of tense is clear-cut in the language of PKK.

2. From the occurrence of various uriccols in PKK, it is evident that uriccols as a whole do not form a separate part of speech.

3. The language of PKK does not belong to a limited period of one or two decades but it may represent the language of atleast a few hundred years.

4. Even among the texts of PKK themselves a good number of divergences or deviations are found. These divergences support the fact that PKK works might have been composed during different periods.

5. Since examples are not available in the language of PKK for a number of grammatical features in Tolkāppiyam, it is evident that the poems of PKK would have been composed considerably at a much later period than Tolkāppiyam.

6. A good number of borrowed forms are found to occur in the language of PKK.

7. A comparison of the Grammar of Tolkāppiyam with the language of PKK enables us to understand the proper segmentation of the forms and the proper interpretations made in the grammatical statements, of which a few are wrongly analysed or interpreted either by the grammarian or by the commentators.

Select Bibliography

Agesthialingom, S.,	'Tamil Nouns', AL, 6:1 (1964), pp. 7-12.
Agesthialingom, S.,	'Interrogatives in Tamil', IL, 27 (1966), pp. 1-20.
Agesthialingom, S.,	'A Note on Tamil Verbs', AL, 13:4 (1971), pp. 121-125.
Agesthialingom, S.,	'Optatives in Tamil', Pu., 3 : 4 (1977), pp. 353-363.
Andronov, M.,	'On the Use of Participles and Participial Nouns in Tamil, T.Cult., VIII (1959), pp. 249-258.
Andronov, M.,	'On the Future Tense Base in Tamil', T.Cult., VIII (1959), pp. 186-192.
Andronov, M.,	'Hints Regarding the Origin of the Present Tense Suffix 'kiṉr' in Tamil', T.Cult., IX (1961), pp. 145-150.

Andronov, M.,   'Dravidian Pronouns - A Comparative
                             Study', JTS, 7 (1975), pp. 14-19.

Annamalai, E.,   'The Tamil Theory of Semantics',
                             SGTT, Annamalai University,
                             Annamalainagar, 1966.

Annamalai, E.,   'Onomatopoeic Resistance to Sound
                             Change in Dravidian', IL, M.B.
                             Emeneau Saṣṭipurti Volume (1968),
                             pp. 15-19.

Archibald A. hill,   Linguistics Today, Inc., Publishers,
                             New York, 1969.

Arden, A.H.,   A Progressive Grammar of Common
                             Tamil (5th Ed.), Madras, 1942.

Arunachalam, P.,   'Verbal Participles in Tamil',
                             ICTS, I (1966), pp. 508-512.

Asher, R.E.,   'Classification of Tamil and
                             Malayalam Verbs - A Comparative
                             Study', Dravidian Linguistics
                             Seminar Papers, pp. 249-265,
                             Annamalai University, Annamalai-
                             nagar, 1969.

Athithan, A.,   Ilakkaṇapputumai, Sangumuthu
                             Publications, Madurai, 1982.

Athithan, A.,   'Is Genitive a Case in Tamil?',
                             IJDL, vol. XIV, No. 1 (1985),
                             pp. 140-144.

Bharati, S.S.,   'The Age of Tolkāppiyam', JAU,
                             VI (1936), pp. 121-138 and 216-229.

Bhat, M.M.,   'Plural Suffix in Dravidian
                             Languages', JORM, 16 (1946-47)
                             pp. 71-75.

Bloch, Jules,	The Grammatical Structure of Dravidian languages (Translated into English by Ramakrishna Ganesh Harshe), Deccan College, Poona, 1954.
Bloomfield, Leonard,	Language, Hentry Holt and Co., New york, 1933.
Burrow, T.,	Collected Papers on Dravidian Linguistics, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1968.
Burrow, T. and Emeneau, M.B.,	A Dravidian Etymological Dictionary Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1961.
Burrow, T. and Emeneau, M.B ,	A Dravidian Etymological Dictionary (Supplement), Oxford, 1968.
Caldwell, Robert,	A Comparative Grammar of Dravidian or South Indian Family of Languages (3rd Ed.), University of Madras, Madras, 1961.
Chatterjee, S.K.,	'Old Tamil, Ancient Tamil and Primitive Dravidian', IL, 14 (1954), pp. 1-19.
Chettiyar, A.C.,	'The Dravidian Neuter Plural', JAU, XIV (1949), pp. 1-19.
Chettiyar, A.C.,	'Did ñamali Exist in Old Tamil?', AORM, XIII (1957), pp. 42-43.
Damodaran, S.,	'A Grammar of Tirukkuṛaḷ', South Asia Institute, University of Heidalberg, Delhi Branch, 1970.
Elayaperumal, S ,	'The 'mār' Suffix in Early Tamil Literature', IL, Ralph Turner Jubilee Volume I (1958), pp. 177-181.
Elayaperumal, S.,	'Ciṉṉum iciṉṉum', CT, 56 (1960), pp. 37-42.

Elayaperumal, S.,   'Ceymmaṇa', CT, 60 (1964), pp. 148-150.

Emeneau, M.B.,   Dravidian Comparative Phonology- A Sketch, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1970.

George, H.V.,   'Note on a Definition of Grammar', BCIE, I (1961), pp. 45-53.

Gleason, Hentry, A.Jr.,   An Introduction to Descriptive Linguistics (2nd Ed.), Holt Rienehart and Winston, New York, 1961.

Hammarstom, G.,   'Monopthongemes and Dipthongemes', Ling., 87 (1972), pp. 50-53.

Hockett, C.F.,   A Course in Modern Linguistics, The Macmillan Company, New York, 1958.

Israel, M ,   'Imperatives in Early Tamil', AICDL, I (1971), pp. 331-337.

Israel, M ,   The Treatment of Morphology in Tolkāppiyam, Madurai University, Madurai, 1973.

Israel, M.,   Ilakkaṇa Āyvu - Viṉaiccol, Cintā- maṇi Veḷiyīṭu, Madurai, 1976.

Israel, M.,   Ilakkaṇa Āyvu - Peyarccol, Cintā- maṇi Veḷiyīṭu, Madurai, 1976.

Israel, M ,   Iṭaiyum Uriyum, Cintāmaṇi Veḷiyīṭu, Madurai, 1977.

Kothandaraman, R.,   'Tirāviṭa moḷikaḷil Ceyyuntu Vāypāṭṭu Viṉaikaḷ', CT, 47 : 4 (1972), pp. 221-232.

Krishnamurthi, Bh.,   Telugu Verbal Bases - A Compara- tive and Descriptive Study, Univer- sity of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1961.

Kuiper, F.B.J., 'The Āytam Problem', IL, 35 (1974), pp. 205-217.

Kumarasami Raja, N., 'The So-called Empty Units in Linguistic Analysis, IL, 31 (1959), pp. 41-48.

Kumarasami Raja, N., 'On Itaiccol', ST, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1970.

Lehmann, W.P., Historical Linguistics, Oxford & IBH Publishing Co., New Delhi, 1975.

Lisker, L., 'Tamil Verb Classification', JAOS, 71 (1951), pp. 111 - 114.

Meenakshisundaram, K., The Contribution of European Scholars to Tamil Language and Literature, Madras University, Madras, 1974.

Meenakshisundaran, T. P., 'The So-called Inflexional Increments in Tamil', IL, Ralph Turner Jubilee Volume II (1959), pp, 125-130.

Meenakshisundaran, T.P., A History of Tamil Language, Deccan College, Poona, 1962.

Meenakshisundaran, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1965.

Meenakshisundaran, T.P., Foreign Models in Tamil Grammar, University of Kerala, Trivandrum, 1974.

Natarajan, T., Language of Sangam Literature and Tolkāppiyam, Madurai Publishing House, Madurai, 1977.

Neethivanan, J, Language of Kapilar and Paraṇar, Ph.D. Dissertation, Madurai University, Madurai, 1975,

Patil, M.S.,	'Phonemic Variations of Kuṟṟiyalu-karam in Tamil', IL, 15 (1955-56), pp. 683-689.
Prabodha Chandran, V.R.,	Description of the Language of Krishnagatha with Index, Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Kerala, Trivandrum, 1965.
Rajamonickam, M.,	'The Date of Tolkāppiyam', AORM, XIX (1964), pp. 1-17.
Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V.,	'Dravidian Nominal Inflexion', ER, XIII (1936), pp. 589-594.
Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V.,	Dravidic Sandhi - Augments', QJMS, XXVIII (1937-38), pp. 96-110.
Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V.,	'The Language of Tiruvaḷḷuvar', QJMS, XXVIII (1937 - 1938), pp. 191-204.
Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V.,	'The Morphology of the Old Tamil Verbs', An., 33 (1938), pp. 747-781.
Ramaswami Aiyar, L.V.,	'Dravidic Word - Studies', IL, II (1949-50), pp. 142-155.
Sathasivam, A.,	'The Suffix 'ciṉ' in Caṅkam Tamil', T.Cult., VII (1958), pp. 140-149.
Shanmugam, S.V.,	Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar's Conception of Phonology, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1967.
Shanmugam, S.V.,	Dravidian Nouns, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1971.

Shanmugam Pillai, M.,   'Cāriyai Vaṟṟu in Tolkāppiyam', IL, 25 (1964), pp. 105-107.

Shanmugam Pillai, M.,   'Reconstruction of Āṅṅaṉam in Early Texts', IL, 25 (1964), pp. 27-30.

Sivaraja Pillai, K.N.,   Untu Eṉṉum Iṭaiccoṟ Pirayōkam Allatu Puraṉāṉūṟṟiṉ Paḻamai, University of Madras, Madras, 1929.

Subrahmanyam, P.S.,   Dravidian Verb Morphology (A Comparative Study), Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1971.

Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S.,   Tolkāppiyam - Eḻuttatikāram with an English Commentary, Madras Oriental Series 3, Madras, 1930.

Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S.,   History of Grammatical Theories in Tamil and Their Relation to the Grammatical Literature in Sanskrit, Journal of Oriental Research, Madras, 1934.

Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S.,   Tolkāppiyam – Collatikāram with an English Commentary, Annamalai University, Annamalainagar, 1945.

Subramanian, S.,   A Critical Study of Tolkāppiyam (eḻuttu & col) and Naṉṉūl with Linguistic Perspective, Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Madras, Madras, 1967.

Subramanian, S.V.,   Descriptive Grammar of Cilappatikāram, University of Kerala, Trivandrum, 1961.

Subramoniam, V.I.,   'Negatives', T.Cult., VIII (1959),
                          pp. 32-43.

Subramoniam, V.I.,   'Kuṟippu Viṉai', CT, 56 (1960),
                          pp. 20-30.

Subramoniam, V.I.,   'Ceytu Eṉṉum Viṉaimuṟṟu', Mī.
                          Ma.Ma., 1961, pp. 315-322.

Swaminatha Aiyar, R.,   'The Aryan Affinities of Dravidian
                          Pronouns', OC, 3 (1952), pp.
                          153-202.

Vaiyapurip Pillai, S. (Edr.),   Tamil Lexicon, Vol. I-VI with the
                          Supplement, University of Madras,
                          Madras, 1926-1934.

Vaiyapurip Pillai, S.,   Ilakkiyamaṇimālai, Tamil Putta-
                          kalayam, Madras, 1964.

Varadarajan, M.,   'Kuṟippu Viṉai', T.Cult., VIII (1959),
                          pp. 84-92.

Varadarajan, M.,   'Adjectives in Tamil - Old and New',
                          AORM, XIX (1964), pp. 1-8.

Varadarajan, M.,   'The Negative Participles in Tamil',
                          AORM, XX (1965), pp. 1-6.

Varadarajan, M.,   'Verbal Nouns in Tamil', AORM,
                          XXI (1967), pp. 29-37.

Varadarajan, M.,   Moḷiyiyaṟ Kaṭṭuraikaḷ, Pari Nilaiyam,
                          Madras, 1954.

Vellaivaranar, K.,   Tolkāppiyam - Naṉṉūl Eḷuttatikāram,
                          Annamalainagar, 1974.

Venkatarajalu   Paraṇar, University of Madras,
    Reddiyar, V.,   Madras, 1933.

Venkatarajulu   Grammatical Essays, University of
    Reddiyar, V.,   Madras, Madras, 1937.

Venkatarajulu
Reddiyar, V.,   Tolkāppiya Eluttatikāra Ārāycci, University of Madras, Madras, 1944.

Venkatarajulu
Reddiyar, V.,   Ēval Viṇaiyamaippu', SPV, (1961), pp. 329-341

Vijayavenugopal, G.,   A Modern Evaluation of Naṇṇūl, Annamalai University, Annamalai-nagar, 1976.

Vijayavenugopal, G.,   Nominal Compounds in Tamil, Annamalai University, Annamalai-nagar, 1979.

Zvelebil, K.,   'Emphasis in Early Old Tamil', T.Cult., VI (1957), pp. 226-234.

Zvelebil, K.,   'Verbal Nouns in Early Old Tamil', T.Cult., VI (1957), pp. 87-91.

Zvelebil, K.,   'The Existence of Adverbs in Tamil', T.Cult., VIII (1959), pp. 44-50.

Zvelebil, K.,   Participial and Verbal Nouns as Predicates in Early Old Tamil', T. Cult., VIII (1959), pp. 178-185.

Zvelebil, K.,   'More about Adverbs and Adjectives in Tamil', T.Cult., XI (1961), pp. 281-293.

Zvelebil, K.,   'Personal Pronouns in Tamil and Dravidian', IIJ, VI (1962), pp. 65-69.

Zvelebil, K.,   'Present Tense Morph in Tamil', JOAS, 91 (1971), pp. 442-445.

Grammatical Works :

Cēṉāvaraiyar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Collatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Publish-
                             ing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras,
                             1974.

Iḷampūraṇar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Eḻuttatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1973.

Iḷampūraṇar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Collatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1963.

Iḷampūraṇar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam--
                             Poruḷatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1974.

Kallāṭaṉār,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Collatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1964.

Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Eḻuttatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1972.

Nacciṉārkkiṉiyar,   A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam-
                             Collatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                             lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                             Madras, 1974.

Pavaṇanti,   Naṉṉūl - Kāṇṭikai Urai, Arumuganava-
                             valar Commentary, Arumuganavalar
                             Accakam, Madras, 1963.

| Teyvaccilaiyār, | A Commentary on Tolkāppiyam, Collatikāram, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1963. |
| Tolkāppiyar, | Tolkāppiyam, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras. 1961. |

Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku Texts :

Kaṇimētāviyār,	Tiṉaimālai Nūrraimpatu, Nataraja Pillai Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1970.
Kaṇimētaiyār,	Elāti, Balasundaram Pillai Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1975.
Kaṇṇaṉ Cēntaṉār,	Tiṉaimoḻi Aimpatu, Nataraja Pillai Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1956.
Kapilar,	Iṉṉā Nārpatu, Venkatasamy Nattar Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1973.
Kāriyācāṉ,	Cirupañcamūlam, Punnaivananatha Mutaliyar Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1968.
Maturaik Kaṇṇaṉ Kūttaṉār,	Kār Nārpatu, Gopalakrishnan Commentary, Asian Printers, Madras, 1962.
Maturaik Kūṭalūr Kiḻār,	Mutumoḻikkāñci, Balasundaram Pillai Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., 1970.

Māraṉ Poṟaiyaṉār,   Aintiṇai Aimpatu, Nataraja Pillai
                           Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
                           lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                           Madras, 1968.

Muntuṟai Araiyaṉār,   Paḷamoḻi Nāṉūṟu, Narayanaiyankar
                           Commentary, (1-200 verses), The
                           S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society,
                           Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1948.

Muntuṟai Araiyaṉār,   Paḷamoḻi Nāṉūṟu, Celvakkesava
                           Mutaliyar Commentary (200-400
                           verses), The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing
                           Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras,
                           1929.

Mūvātiyār,   Aintiṇai Eḻupatu, Nataraja Pillai
                           Commentary, The S I S.S.W.
                           Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                           Madras, 1970.

Nallātaṉār,   Tirikaṭukam, Punnaivananatha
                           Mutaliyar Commentary, The S.I.S.
                           S.W. Publishing Society, Tinnevelly
                           Ltd., Madras, 1967.

Peruvāyiṉ Muḷḷiyār,   Ācārakkōvai, Punnaivananatha Muta-
                           liyar Commentary, The S I.S.S.W.
                           Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                           Madras, 1971.

Poykaiyār,   Kaḷavaḻi Nāṟpatu, Venkatasamy
                           Nattar Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W.
                           Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
                           Madras, 1970.

Pullāṉ Kāṭaṉār,   Kaiṉṉilai, Sangu Pulavar Commentary,
                           The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing Society,
                           Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras, 1964.

Pūtañcēntaṉār, Iṉiyavai Nāṟpatu, Mahadeva Muta-
liyar Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W.
Publishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
Madras, 1965.

Tiruvaḷḷuvar, Tirukkuṟaḷ, Parimēlaḻakar Comment-
ary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publishing
Society, Tinnevelly Ltd., Madras,
1951.

Various Authors, Nālaṭiyār, Balasundaram Pillai
Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Pub-
lishing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
Madras, 1972.

Viḷampinākaṉār, Nāṉmaṇikkaṭikai, Balasundaram Pillai
Commentary, The S.I.S.S.W. Publi-
shing Society, Tinnevelly Ltd.,
Madras, 1972.

AN EXPLANATORY NOTE ON PATIṈEṈKĪḺKKAṈAKKU

Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku is a collection of eighteen works, many of which are concerned with ethics. The term 'kīḻkka-ṇakku' (literally 'lower compositions') implies that there is a classification like 'mēṟkaṇakku' also. Mēṟkaṇakku consists of eight anthologies (eṭṭuttokai) and ten idylls (pattuppāṭṭu). The works which contain verses having less than fifty lines and which are composed in different metres generally come under 'kīḻkkaṇakku'. Mēṟkaṇakku works have fifty to five hundred lines and are composed of 'akaval', 'kalippā' and 'paripāṭal' metres.

All the works, except one in Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku are composed in 'veṇpā' metre. Mutumoḻikkāñci is composed in veṇṭurai, a variety of veṇpā metre.

For the purpose of the present study, as per the con-sensus among the Tamil Scholars,[1] the following are accepted as the eighteen works of Patiṉeṉkīḻkkaṇakku.

PKK Works[2]	**Authors**
acārakkōvai (100)	Peruvāyin muḷḷiyār
innā nāṟpatu (40)	Kapilar
iniyavai nāṟpatu (40)	Pūtañcēntanār
ēlāti (80)	Kaṇimētaiyār
aintiṇai eḷupatu (66)	Mūvātiyār
aintiṇai aimpatu (50)	Māran poraiyanār
kaḷavaḷi nāṟpatu (41)	Poykaiyār
kār nāṟpatu (40)	Maturaik kaṇṇan kūttānār
kainnilai (60)	Pullāṅkātanār
ciṟupañcamūlam (97)	Kāriyācān
tiṇaimālai nūṟṟaimpatu (153)	Kaṇimētāviyār
tiṇaimoli aimpatu (50)	Kaṇṇancēntanār
tirikaṭukam (100)	Nallātanār
tirukkuṟaḷ (1330)	Tiruvḷḷuvar
nālaṭiyār (400)	Various authors
nānmaṇikkaṭikai (106)	Viḷampinākanār
palamoḷi (400)	Munturai araiyanār
mutumoḷikkāñci (100)	Maturaik kūtalūr kiḷār

Though tirukkuṟaḷ might have been composed earlier than
Cilappatikāram and Maṇimēkalai it is included in the eighteen
works of PKK for the simple reason that it is composed in
veṇpā metre, which characterises the period starting some
where from the 3rd century A.D., and continuing upto the
7th century A.D., if not later[3]. As far as the remaining
seventeen works in this collection are concerned, they belong
to the post-sangam period but earlier to the 7th century A.D.

Of the eighteen works, six are 'akam' works dealing
with the love theme; one (kaḷavaḷi nāṟpatu) describing the

battle field of Kaḷumalam, where the Cōḷaṉ Kōcceṅkaṉāṉ has defeated the Cērā king; therefore it may be considered a 'puṟam' work and the rest are also evidently works on 'puṟam' (themes other than love) but are unique in being bunches of ethical epigrams.

Akam Works :

The names of six 'akam' works except 'kainnilai' are characterised by the theme as well as the number of verses contained in them. Kār nāṟpatu consists of forty verses depiciting the life of lovers during the rainy season. It is the poetry of a heroine expecting the return of the hero at the appointed time. Kainnilai consists of sixty verses which are classified into five groups of twelve verses each and describing the akam life of the five different regions of Tamil Nadu.

Tiṇaimoḷi aimpatu and aintiṇai aimpatu each consists of fifty verses, being classified into five 'tiṇais'[4] of ten verses each and each of them describes the akam life of the five different regions. Tiṇaimālai nūṟṟaimpatu describes the five regions and each 'tiṇai' has thirty verses. Aintiṇai eḷupatu too describes the five regions in seventy verses.

Puṟam Works :

Among the twelve puṟam works three viz., tirikaṭukam, ēlāti and ciṟupañcamūlam are named after the popular medicines of the age. They are the ethical works being as good as these medicines, for curing human beings of their moral ills and restoring them to the health of good life. Tirikaṭukam consisting of one hundred verses, each verse brings out three characteristic features of three kinds of people or three moral epigrams. Ciṟupañcamūlam contains one hundred verses, each of which brings out five moral principles. Similarly, ēlāti, which consists of one hundred verses each dealing with six moral principles.

Nānmaṇikkaṭikai literally means a necklace made of four kinds of precious stones. It has one hundred verses, each dealing with four ethical statements. Among the four forties[5], iṉiyavai nārpatu enumerates the sweet 'do's' and iṉṉā nārpatu the other bitter 'don'ts' of moral life. Ācārakkōvai consists of one hundred verses highlighting the good conduct of the people.

Nālaṭiyār and paḻamoḻi each consists of four hundred verses on morals. Mutumoḻikkāñci consists of ten tens, each ten consisting of ten statements. Kaḷavaḻi nārpatu (forty verses) is a description of a battle field and it emphasises the ephemeral nature of the world.

Tirukkuṟaḷ contains 1330 verses written in the form of couplet and it deals with the three aims of human life (aṟam, poruḷ and iṉpam). This work stands the test of time because it emphasises the truth of life.

Notes on Patiṉeṇkīḻkkaṇakku :

1. Vaiyapurip Pillai, S., Ilakkiyamaṇimālai, pp. 78-80.
   Meenakshisundaran, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature,
   pp. 47-64.

2. The number of verses available in the editions referred
   to here in the study are given within brackets.

3. Meenakshisundaran, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature,
   p. 48.

4. Kuṟiñci, Mullai, Pālai, Neytal and Marutam.
   Kuṟiñci is the happy union of the ideal lovers. Mullai
   is the ideal chastity where the loving hearts bearing
   jointly the burden of life, feel and think alike. Pālai
   is the feeling of separation. Neytal is the feeling of
   desolation and despair. Marutam deals with the pro-
   stitutes and love quarrel of the lovers.

5. The four forties are, viz., iṉiyavai nāṟpatu, iṉṉā
   nāṟpatu, kār nāṟpatu and kaḷavaḻi nāṟpatu.

Notes on Paṭiṇeṇkīḷkaṇakku ...

1. ... Vaiyapuri Pillai, S., Ilakkiyamañjari, pp. 78-80; ... Meenakshisundaram, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature, pp. 45-64 ...

2. The number of verses available in the editions referred to here in the study are given within brackets.

3. Meenakshisundaram, T.P., A History of Tamil Literature, p. 46.

4. Kuṟiñci, Mullai, Pālai, Neytal and Marutam ... Kuṟiñci is the happy union of the ideal lovers, Mullai is the ideal chastity where the loving hearts bearing jointly the burden of life, feel and think alike. Pālai is the feeling of separation. Neytal is the feeling of desolation and despair. Marutam deals with the pro-stitutes and love quarrel of the lovers.

5. The four forties are, viz., iṇiyaval naṟpatu, iṇṇā naṟpatu, Kār naṟpatu and kaḷavaḷi naṟpatu.

APPENDIX II

A COMPARATIVE CHART OF IŢAICCOLS @

	Sangam Literature	PKK
1. maṉ (TC, 252)	+	+
2. til (TC, 253)	+	
3. koṉ (TC, 254)	+	+
4. um (TC, 255)	+	+
5. ō (TC, 256)	+	+
6. ē (TC, 257)	+	+
7. eṉa (TC, 258)	+	+
8. eṉṟu (TC, 259)	+	+
9. maṟṟu (TC, 262)	+	+
10. eṟṟu (TC, 263)	+	+
11. maṟṟaiyatu (TC, 264)	+	+
12. maṉṟa (TC, 265)	+	+

@ Symbol + denotes the availability whereas the symbol -
denotes the non-availability of iṭaiccol / uriccol with the
meaning mentioned in Tolkāppiyam.

13.	tañcam (TC, 266)	+	+
14.	antil (TC, 267)	+	-
15.	kol (TC, 268)	+	+
16.	el (TC, 269)	+	+
17.	ār (TC, 270)	-	-
18.	kurai (TC, 272)	+	+
19.	mā (TC, 273)	+	-
20.	miyā (TC, 274)	+	-
21.	ika (TC, 274)	+	-
22.	mō (TC, 274)	+	-
23.	mati (TC, 274)	+	-
24.	ikum (TC, 274)	+	-
25.	cin (TC, 274)	+	+
26.	amma (TC, 276)	+	-
27.	āṅka (TC, 277)	+	+
28.	pōlum (TC, 278)	+	+
29.	yā (TC, 279)	-	
30.	kā (TC, 279)	+	
31.	pira (TC, 279)	+	
32.	pirakku (TC, 279)	+	
33.	arō (TC, 279)	+	+
34.	pō (TC, 279)	-	
35.	mātu (TC, 279)	+	+
36.	āka (TC, 280)	+	+
37.	ākal (TC, 280)	+	+

38. eṇpatu (TC, 280)	+	+
39. au (TC, 281)	-	-
40. naṇṟē (TC, 282)	+	+
41. aṇṟē (TC, 282)	+	+
42. antō (TC, 282)	+	+
43. aṇṇō (TC, 282)	+	+
44. eṇā (TC, 289)	+	-
45. eṇṟā (TC, 289)	+	+
46. untu (TC, 292)	-	+
47. oṭu (TC, 294)	+	+

	Sangam literature	PKK
Particles of Comparison :		
1. aṉṉa (TP, 282)	+	+
2. āṅka (TP, 282)	-	+
3. iṟappa (TP, 282)	-	-
4. uṟala (TP, 282)	+	-
5. eṉṉa (TP, 282)	+	-
6. eṉṟa (TP, 282)	-	-
7. eḷḷa (TP, 282)	-	-
8. ēyppa (TP, 282)	+	+
9. oppa (TP, 282)	+	+
10. oṉṟa (TP, 282)	-	•
11. oṭuṅka (TP, 282)	-	-
12. oṭṭa (TP, 282)	-	+
13. ōṭa (TP, 282)	-	-
14. kaḷḷa (TP, 282)	-	-
15. kaṭuppa (TP, 282)	+	-
16. kāyppa (TP, 282)	-	-
17. takaiya (TP, 282)	•	-
18. naḷiya (TP, 282)	•	-
19. naṭuṅka (TP, 282)	•	•
20. nanta (TP, 282)	•	•
21. nāṭa (TP, 282)	•	•
22. nikarppa (TP, 282)	+	-
23. pulla (TP, 282)	•	•

24. puraiya (TP, 282)	+	-
25. pōla (TP, 282)	+	+
26. poruva (TP, 282)	-	-
27. poṟpa (TP, 282)	-	-
28. maruḷa‾ (TP, 282)	-	-
29. matippa (TP, 282)	-	-
30. maṟuppa (TP, 282)	-	-
31. māṉa (TP, 282)	+	-
32. māṟṟa (TP, 282)	-	-
33. viyappa (TP, 282)	-	-
34. viḷaiya (TP, 282)	-	-
35. vīḷa (TP, 282)	-	-
36. vella (TP, 282)	-	-
37. nōkka (TP, 283)	-	-
38. nēra (TP, 287)	-	-

24. persiya (TP, 282)   +   -
25. põla (TP, 283)   +   +
26. poruva (TP, 282)   -
27. porpa (TP, 282)   -
28. maruša (TP, 282)   -
29. marippa (TP, 282)   -
30. marippa (TP, 283)   -
31. maõna (TP, 282)   +
32. mãrra (TP, 282)   -
33. viyappa (TP, 282)   -
34. vilaisya (TP, 282)   +
35. vila (TP, 282)   -
36. vella (TP, 282)   -
37. nõkka (TP, 283)   -
38. nõra (TP, 287)   -

APPENDIX III

A COMPARATIVE CHART OF URICCOLS

	Sangam literature	PKK
1. uṟu (TC, 299)	+	+
2. tava (TC, 299)	+	+
3. naṉi (TC, 299)	+	+
4. uru (TC, 300)	+	+
5. purai (TC, 300)	+	+
6. kuru (TC, 301)	+	+
7. keḻu (TC, 301)	-	-
8. cellal (TC, 302)	+	+
9. iṉṉal (TC, 302)	+	+
10. mallal (TC, 303)	+	+
11. ē (TC, 304)	+	+
12. ukappu (TC, 305)	-	+
13. uvappu (TC, 305)	-	+
14. payappu (TC, 306)	-	+

No.	Item		
15.	pacappu (TC, 307)	+	+
16.	iyaipu (TC, 308)	+	+
17.	icaippu (TC, 309)	-	-
18.	alamaral (TC, 310)	+	-
19.	terumaral (TC, 310)	+	-
20.	maḷa (TC, 311)	+	-
21.	kuḷa (TC, 311)	-	+
22.	cīrtti (TC, 312)	+	-
23.	mālai (TC, 313)	+	+
24.	kūrppu (TC, 314)	-	-
25.	kaḷivu (TC, 314)	-	-
26.	kataḷvu (TC, 315)	+	+
27.	tuṇaivu (TC, 315)	-	-
28.	atirvu (TC, 316)	+	+
29.	vitirppu (TC, 316)	+	-
30.	vārtal (TC, 317)	-	-
31.	pōkal (TC, 317)	-	-
32.	oḷukal (TC, 317)	+	-
33.	tīrtal (TC, 318)	+	+
34.	tīrttal (TC, 318)	+	+
35.	keṭavaral (TC, 319)	-	-
36.	paṇṇai (TC, 319)	+	+
37.	taṭa (TC, 320)	+	+
38.	kaya (TC, 320)	+	+
39.	naḷi (TC, 320)	+	+
40.	paḷutu (TC, 324)	-	+
41.	cāyal (TC, 325)	-	+
42.	muḷutu (TC, 326)	-	+

43.	vampu (TC, 327)	+
44.	mātar (TC, 328)	+
45.	nampu (TC, 329)	-
46.	mēvu (TC, 329)	+
47.	ōytal (TC, 330)	-
48.	āytal (TC, 330)	+
49.	niḷattal (TC, 330)	+
50.	cāay (TC, 330)	+
51.	pulampu (TC, 331)	+
52.	tuvaṇṟu (TC, 332)	+
53.	murañcal (TC, 333)	-
54.	vemmai (TC, 334)	+
55.	poṟpu (TC, 336)	+
56.	vaṟitu (TC, 336)	+
57.	ēṟṟam (TC, 337)	+
58.	piṇai (TC, 338)	-
59.	pēṇ (TC, 338)	-
60.	paṇai (TC, 339)	+
61.	paṭar (TC, 340)	+
62.	paiyuḷ (TC, 341)	+
63.	ciṟumai (TC, 341)	+
64.	eyyāmai (TC, 342)	+
65.	naṉṟu (TC, 343)	+
66.	tā (TC, 344)	+
67.	tev (TC, 345)	-
68.	tevvu (TC, 346)	+
69.	viṟappu (TC, 347)	-
70.	uṟappu (TC, 347)	-

71. veṟuppu (TC, 347)	+	-	-
72. kampalai (TC, 349)	+	+	
73. cummai (TC, 349)		+	
74. kali (TC, 349)	+	+	
75. aḻuṅkal (TC, 349)	+	+	
76. kaḻum (TC, 351)		-	
77. ceḻumai (TC, 352)		+	
78. viḻumam (TC, 353)	+	+	
79. karuvi (TC, 354)	+	-	
80. kamam (TC, 355)	+	+	
81. ari (TC, 356)	+	-	
82. kavavu (TC, 357)	+		
83. tuvaittal (TC, 358)	-		
84. cilaittal (TC, 358)	-		
85. iyampal (TC, 358)	-		
86. iraṅkal (TC, 358)	-		
87. ilampāṭu (TC, 360)	+		
88. oṟkam (TC, 360)	+	+	
89. ñemirtal (TC, 361)	-		
90. pāytal (TC, 361)	+		
91. kavaṟvu (TC, 362)	+		
92. cēr (TC, 363)	+	+	
93. viyal (TC, 364)	+	+	
94. pēm (TC, 365)	-		
95. nām (TC, 365)	+	+	
96. urum (TC, 365)	+	+	
97. vaya (TC, 366)	+		
98. vāḷ (TC, 367)	+	+	
99. tuyavu (TC, 368)	-		

100. uyā (TC, 369)	+	-
101. ucā (TC, 370)	+	+
102. vayā (TC, 371)	+	+
103. karuppu (TC, 372)	-	-
104. civappu (TC, 372)	+	+
105. nocivu (TC, 374)	+	-
106. nulaivu (TC, 374)	-	-
107. nuṇaṅku (TC, 374)	+	+
108. puṇiṟu (TC, 375)	+	-
109. naṉavu (TC, 376)	+	-
110. mata (TC, 377)	+	+
111. yāṇar (TC, 379)	+	+
112. amartal (TC, 380)	-	-
113. yāṇu (TC, 381)	+	·
114. paravu (TC, 382)	-	-
115. paḷiccu (TC, 382)	-	-
116. kaṭi (TC, 383)	+	+
117. aḷ (TC, 385)	+	+
118. muṉaivu (TC, 386)	-	-
119. vai (TC, 387)	+	+
120. eṟuḷ (TC, 388)	+	·

Index